

**SIX GENERATIONS**  
**OF**  
**Larnes and Allied Families**

**Otis M. Mather**

Nº 161

First Edition

*"Some books are to be tasted, others to be  
swallowed, and some few to be chewed  
and digested."*--BACON.

THIS BOOK IS TO BE RETURNED TO  
THE LIBRARY OF  
**LOUIS A. WARREN**

No \_\_\_\_\_

DATE \_\_\_\_\_

1921

22

154  
To R. L. S. Warren  
with best wishes of

O. C. Meacham  
Hodgenville, Ky.  
July 18, 1921.





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2011 with funding from

The Institute of Museum and Library Services through an Indiana State Library LSTA Grant



**THE OLDEST LARUE HOME NOW STANDING.**

"Bloomfield," in Clarke Co., Va., built by Jacob LaRue (I.) in 1775. In the gable end is a dressed stone with inscription "Jacob and Mary 1775".

# Six Generations of LaRues And Allied Families:

Containing

Sketch of Isaac LaRue, Senior, who died in Frederick County, Virginia, in 1795, and some account of his American Ancestors and Three Generations of his Descendants and Families who were connected by Intermarriage, among others,

CARMAN, HODGEN, HELM, BUZAN,  
RUST, McDONALD, CASTLEMAN,  
WALTERS, ALEXANDER, MEDLEY,  
McMAHON, VERTREES, KEITH,  
WINTERSMITH, CLAY, NEILL, GRAN-  
THAM, VANMETER AND ENLOW;

Copies of Six Old Wills and Other Old Documents; Various Incidents connected with the Settlement of the Nolynn Valley in Kentucky;

also, a Chapter on the  
LaRue Family and the Child Abraham Lincoln.

---

By OTIS M. MATHER,  
of Hodgenville, LaRue County, Kentucky  
Attorney at Law; LL. M. (George Washington University, Washington, D. C.);  
Vice President of Kentucky State Bar Association;  
Member of Filson Club, Louisville. Ky.

CHART AND ILLUSTRATIONS

---

HODGENVILLE, KENTUCKY

1921

---

Press of C. T. Dearing Printing Company, Inc., Louisville, Kentucky.

Copyright, 1921  
By  
OTIS M. MATHER  
All rights reserved.

## *INSCRIPTION.*

---

*To the Memory of*  
***Sarah Jane LaRue Castleman***

(Born October 9, 1808, died February 22, 1904), who for more than twenty years was the sole survivor of all the fifty-seven grandchildren of Isaac LaRue, Senior, and in whose retentive mind was preserved for the present generation much of the history of the colonial family whose branches are traced herein, this little volume is inscribed by her grandson,  
the Author.

N. B.—This chart is the basis for all key numbers used in this book for the descendants of Isaac LaRue, Sr. See Introductory Chapter for further explanation.

CHILDREN.									
I	II	III	IV	V	VI	VII	VIII	IX	X
Isaac 13	John 4	Isaac 6	Elizabeth LaRue 6	Mary Carman 6	Sarah Hodgen 12	Rebecca Helm 1	Samuel 1	James 4	Jabez 0
GRAND-CHILDREN.									
John	Rebecca Helm 9	John X	Isaac 8	Caleb 3	Margaret Vertrees 7	Margaret Clay 12	Phebe Neill 12	Samuel 8	
A. 0	Squire 9	Joseph 9	Abraham X	Isaac X	Phebe LaRue (I. G.)			John B. 3	
B. 8	Phebe LaRue (I. I.)	Phebe Alexander X	Lambert X	Joshua X	Isaac 8			Phebe Grantham 6	
C. 4	Margaret Walters 13	Jabez X	Jacob 7	James X	Sarah LaRue (I. F.)			Clarissa Vanneter 1	
D. 2		X	Phebe Medley 3	Nancy (?) X	John 12				
E. 9		Squire X	Sarah McMahon 1	Peggy (?) Cly X	Rebecca Keith 11				
F. 13		Elizabeth X			Elizabeth Wintersmith 4				
Jacob					Mary 0				
G. 9					Samuel 8				
H. 6					Jacob 4				
I. 4					James X				
Deidamia Hodgen (VI. E.)					Jabez 0				
Morgan J. L. 14									
Sarah Jane Castleman M. 8									
N. Jesse 7									

NOTE—Figures under names indicate number of children of persons named above. Letter X indicates number of children is unknown. Where key numbers appear under names children are shown under persons to whom the key number applies.

## FOREWORD.

---

This book, including the introductory chapter as it appears herein, was written in the summer of 1920. It was put aside, and until inquiries in regard to the LaRue family thereafter began to come to the writer requiring long letters in reply, no plans for printing or publication were made. Toward the close of February, 1921, circulars setting out the scope of the work were sent to LaRue descendants whose addresses were known to the author. Responses have entirely removed doubt as to whether the demand would be sufficient to justify publication. Another result of sending out the prospectus has been a deluge of new materials, from which much has been added.

The author is under obligations to many persons for friendly assistance in the preparation of this work. He cannot name all, but he is under special obligations to the following:

Mrs. Emily Cumings Ellis, of Summit, New Jersey.  
Mr. M. H. Dubbs, of St. Louis, Mo.  
Prof. A. L. Keith, of Northfield, Minn.  
Mr. Will W. Henton, of Canton, Mo.  
Mr. Francis Corbin LaRue, of Rippon, West Virginia.  
Miss Fannie LaRue, of Summit Point, West Virginia.  
Mrs. Laura Wiechelmann, of Effingham, Ill.  
Mr. Jacob LaRue, of Etna, Ill.  
Mr. Samuel D. Caldwell, of Cave City, Ky.  
Dr. Will S. Hodgen, of Lebanon, Ky.  
Miss Anna Asper, of Chicago, Ill.  
Mr. Archie R. Arnette, of Berryville, Va.  
Mr. A. C. Hodgen, of Russellville, Ky.  
Mrs. Margaret A. Faris, of Kansas City, Kan.  
Mrs. Josephus Hopwood, Milligan College, Tenn.  
Mrs. Rose Cornforth, Shelbyville, Tenn.  
Mr. Henry A. LaRue, Columbus, Kansas.  
Mrs. Isa Hodgen Watson, of Santa Cruz, California.  
Mrs. Delia Hayden, of Indianapolis, Ind.  
Mrs. Letitia Ransdell, of St. Louis, Mo.  
Miss Gertrude Finley, of New Bloomfield, Mo.  
Mrs. Louise A. Shane, Eldon, Iowa.  
Miss Mayme LaRue, Franklin, Ky.  
Mrs. Laura Hayes, Bardstown, Ky.  
Mr. A. E. LaRue, Russell, Iowa.  
Mr. H. C. LaRue, Chariton, Iowa.  
Hon. H. Clay Howard, Paris, Ky.

## FOREWORD

---

With the exception of the four first named, all these are direct descendants of Isaac LaRue, Sr.

Others who have given assistance are mentioned in the sections to which they have specially contributed. Needless to say, many of the author's more immediate relatives, of the families of Jacob LaRue (I.) and John LaRue (II.), have afforded him access to family records and have given him much helpful information. The writer has also been greatly assisted by use of the valuable private library of Mr. R. C. Ballard Thruston, of Louisville, and the library of the Filson Club, for which he is under obligations to Mr. Thruston and to his Secretary, Miss Kinhead.

But for the aid which has thus been freely given, this work could not have been prepared.

The author claims credit and is ready to take the blame only for the plan and arrangement, not for the substance, of this book. Many of his correspondents have had different ideas as to what it should be—some desiring that much more space be given to the unsupported, if not mythical, tales of the fortunes and titles of the LaRues in France, others urging the apparently impossible task of including all the LaRue families who came to America. still others suggesting that the book show all the descendants of Isaac LaRue, Sr., down to the present day. The author, aware of his limitations, has taken a middle ground, and has undertaken only to satisfy the reasonable expectations of the reader of his title page. His one chief regret is that in the limited space allotted he has been unable to give scarcely more than a bare recital of dates in connection with the names of worthy men and women whose lives deserve much more extended notice. In a few instances, where materials have been available, details of the movement of certain families have been shown. These are given as fair illustrations of the general trend of the LaRue descendants westward.

The supplementary list of some of the living descendants of the various branches, with their present addresses, was an afterthought. Many of these addresses were obtained after the prospectus was sent out.

The key numbers used in the book in connection with the descendants of Isaac LaRue, Sr., may be readily understood from the explanation given in the introductory chapter and from the chart which appears on page IV. Further explanation of terms hardly seems necessary. Few abbreviations are used. "B," of course, stands for *born*, and "D" for *died*.

This book is intended primarily for LaRue descendants, not for general circulation. In the ordinary acceptance of the word,



## FOREWORD

---

it is not published. This is a limited edition, printed for the author. He is having twice as many copies printed as have already been subscribed for, in order to meet future demand. In all probability the edition will be exhausted within a short time. While it lasts, copies in cloth binding may be had from the author at \$3.00 each, postpaid. A few copies have been bound in limp leather, for which price will be \$5.50 each.

The author of this book will endeavor to answer any question relating to this branch of the LaRue family, on receipt of inquiry, with self-addressed and stamped return envelope.

Hodgenville, Ky.

April 11, 1921.



# CONTENTS

	Page
CHART—THE FAMILY OF ISAAC LARUE, SENIOR .....	iv
FOREWORD .....	v
INTRODUCTORY .....	1
THE LARUES IN AMERICA (By M. H. Dubbs) .....	5
AMERICAN ANCESTORS OF ISAAC LARUE, SENIOR:	
Various forms of the word LaRue; Abraham LaRue, Immigrant, about 1680; Statement of Isaac LaRue, Senior; Genealogy by Davis, author of History of Bucks Co., Pa.; Peter LaRue; Traditions of the LaRues in France; "Aunt Fontaine"; Abraham and Peter LaRue in New York and New Jersey; Peter LaRue's death in Frederick Co., Va.; the wife of Peter LaRue; the children of Peter LaRue; the children of Peter LaRue's sons, Abraham and Jacob.....	10
DESCENDANTS OF ABRAHAM LARUE, BROTHER OF ISAAC LARUE, SENIOR .....	19
WILL OF PETER LARUE .....	22
THE CARMAN FAMILY .....	23
ISAAC LARUE, SENIOR:	
Born in New Jersey, 1712; his marriage to Phebe Carman; removal to Frederick Co., Va.; his home on Long Marsh; he "raises horses"; he votes for George Washington in 1758; he acquires lands in various parts of Va.; he purchases 21,000 acres on the Kanawha River; he enters land in Kentucky in 1779; Squire Boone locates lands for the LaRues; copy of an old deed of Isaac LaRue, Sr.; his death in 1795; death of his widow, Phebe Carman; families on Long Marsh in 1782; the ten children of Isaac LaRue, Sr.....	26
COPY OF CONTRACT FOR PURCHASE OF LAND BY ISAAC LARUE, SENIOR (1743) .....	35
WILL OF ISAAC LARUE, SENIOR .....	36
(Note explanation of key numbers, on page 3, and chart on page IV, for descendants of Isaac LaRue, Sr., named below.)	
I.—JACOB LARUE:	
His marriage to Mary Frost; his home in Va.; he enters 18,000 acres of land in Jefferson Co., Kentucky; he purchases lands on Nolynn; moves to Kentucky in 1798; death of Mary Frost LaRue; Jacob LaRue's second marriage, to Jane Morgan; his death; his thirteen children .....	37
DEED FROM JACOB LARUE (I.) TO JAMES LARUE (IX.) .....	42
WILL OF JACOB LARUE (I.) .....	44
I. B—PHEBE LARUE BUZAN: husband, William Buzan; their children (and some grandchildren) .....	46
I. C—HANNAH LARUE RUST: husband, George Rust; their children (and some grandchildren) .....	48
I. D—ISAAC LARUE: wife, Elenor Brooks; children and grandchildren .....	49

# CONTENTS

	Page
I. E—MARY LARUE McDONALD: husband, John McDonald; their children .....	50
I. F—WILLIAM LARUE: first wife, Sarah Hodgen; second wife, Sally Price; his descendants .....	51
I. G—JACOB LARUE: first wife, Phebe Hodgen; second wife, Deborah Welsh; his descendants .....	53
I. H—SAMUEL LARUE: wife, Elizabeth Dodge; their descendants..	61
I. I—JAMES LARUE: wife, Phebe LaRue; second wife, Polly Samuels; his descendants .....	64
I. K—DEIDAMIA LARUE HODGEN: husband, John Hodgen.....	68
I. L—MORGAN J. LARUE: first wife, Maria Castleman; second wife, Ellen Eller; his children.....	69
I. M—SARAH JANE LARUE CASTLEMAN: husband, Lewis Castleman; their children .....	71
I. N—JESSE V. LARUE: wife, Leatitia Hardin; their children.....	74
II.—JOHN LARUE: Early events in Kentucky history; station on Nolynn established; John LaRue's first journey to Kentucky; his first home in Kentucky—the Shelby County cabin; 40,000 acres of land in Kentucky entered by him; his marriage to Mary Brooks; permanent removal to Kentucky in 1784; the last Indian raid—battle of Brown's Run; death of John LaRue, 1792; the old graveyard at Phillips' Fort; Collins' estimate of John LaRue and Robert Hodgen; LaRue County established; litigation over estate of John LaRue; James Buchanan, Sr., a party to this litigation; Mary Brooks, the wife of John LaRue; her practice of medicine; her services at time of birth of Abraham Lincoln; her marriage to Isom Enlow; her marriage to Thomas W. Rathbone; death of "Grandma" Rathbone; the four children of John LaRue (II.).....	75
WILL OF JOHN LARUE (II.): His personal estate.....	83
II. A—REBECCA LARUE HELM: husband, George Helm; their children; sketch of their son, Gov. John LaRue Helm.....	88
II. B—SQUIRE LARUE: wife, Mary McDougal; their descendants..	91
II. C—PHEBE LARUE: husband, James LaRue.....	93
II. D—MARGARET LARUE WALTERS: husband, Conrad Walters, Junior; their descendants .....	94
CHILDREN AND GRANDCHILDREN OF MARY ENLOW (FORMERLY LARUE) AND ISOM ENLOW.....	97
III—ISAAC LARUE: His home in Virginia; early immigrant to Kentucky; old roads to Nolynn station; Isaac LaRue (III.) builds first jail in Hardin County; children (and some grandchildren) of Isaac LaRue (III.) and his wife, Bethiah .....	100
IV.—ELIZABETH LARUE: Husband, Peter LaRue; their children (and some other descendants) .....	103

# CONTENTS

	Page
V.—MARY LARUE CARMAN (LATER HARRIS): First husband, Joseph Carman; second husband, John Harris; children (and some grandchildren) of Mary LaRue (V.) and Joseph Carman .....	109,
VI.—SARAH LARUE HODGEN: Husband, Robert Hodgen; Robert Hodgen's four children from prior marriage to Miss Adkins: his removal from Pennsylvania to Virginia: he enters lands in Kentucky; removal to Kentucky in 1784; order of Nelson County Court for erection of Hodgen's mill; offices held by Robert Hodgen; his death, in 1810; town of Hodgenville established. 1818; the twelve children of Sarah LaRue (VI.) and Robert Hodgen .....	113
WILL OF ROBERT HODGEN .....	116
VI. A—MARGARET HODGEN VERTREES: husband, Joseph Ver- trees; their children .....	118
VI. B—PHEBE HODGEN LARUE: husband, Jacob LaRue.....	118
VI. C—ISAAC HODGEN: wife, Phebe Trabue; an old letter (1811); children (and some grandchildren) of Isaac Hodgen (VI. C) and Phebe Trabue Hodgen .....	119
VI. D—SARAH HODGEN LARUE: husband, William LaRue (I. F) ..	121
VI. E—JOHN HODGEN: wife, Deidamia LaRue; some old letters of John Hodgen (VI. E); his children (and some grandchildren) ..	122
VI. F—REBECCA HODGEN KEITH (LATER THOMAS): first hus- band, Jacob Keith; second husband, Gen. John Thomas; her chil- dren (and some grandchildren) .....	128
VI. G—ELIZABETH HODGEN WINTERSMITH: husband, Horatio G. Wintersmith; her children .....	130
VI. H—MARY ("POLLY") HODGEN .....	130
VI. I—SAMUEL LARUE HODGEN: wife, Ann Elizabeth Montague; their children .....	131
VI. K—JACOB HODGEN: wife Frances P. Brown, their children...	132
VI. L—JAMES HODGEN: wife, Deidamia McDonald .....	132
VI. M—JABEZ HODGEN .....	132
CHILDREN OF ROBERT HODGEN BY HIS FIRST MARRIAGE (TO MISS ADKINS):	
1. Robert Hodgen, Jr.;	
2. Susanna Hodgen Thomas: husband Gen. John Thomas; their children: important command of Gen. Thomas in War of 1812;	
3. Joseph Hodgen;	
4. William Hodgen .....	133
VII. REBECCA LARUE HELM; husband, Joseph Helm; their only child, Margaret Helm Clay, her husband, Henry Clay, of Bourbon Co., Ky., her twelve children .....	136
VIII.—SAMUEL LARUE: wife, Sarah S. Stump; their only child, Phebe LaRue Neill, her husband, Thomas Neill, and her twelve children .....	138

# CONTENTS

	Page
IX.—JAMES LARUE:	
His wife, Clarissa Billups; their home in Virginia; their four children (and grandchildren) .....	140
WILL OF JAMES LARUE (IX.) .....	145
X.—JABEZ LARUE:	
His wife, Frances (Pierce) Collins; he remains at old home- stead in Virginia .....	147
EARLY CHURCHES AND PASTORS OF UPPER NOLYNN VAL- LEYS:	
Severns Valley Church; Nolynn Baptist Church; South Fork Baptist Church; Big Spring Baptist Church; Hodgenville and Middle Creek Baptist Churches; Union Christian Church, LaRue County; Joshua Carman—"the voice crying in the wilderness"; Benjamin Lynn—the hunter, explorer and pioneer preacher; the naming of Nolynn and Lynn Camp Creek; Lynn's last days.....	149
THE LARUE FAMILY AND THE CHILD LINCOLN .....	153
THE BLUE AND THE GRAY .....	163
APPENDICES:	
(A) SEVEN DEPOSITIONS OF SQUIRE BOONE .....	164
(B) LAND GRANTS IN KENTUCKY TO THE LARUES .....	169
(C) LARUE HEIRS IN THE YEAR 1824 .....	170
SUPPLEMENT:	
SOME LIVING DESCENDANTS .....	175
INDEX .....	191

## ILLUSTRATIONS

	Page
1. "Bloomfield." Virginia .....	Frontispiece
2. Long Marsh, Virginia .....	27
3. Fac-Simile of Deed to Isaac LaRue, Sr., .....	29
4. Buck Marsh Meeting House Graveyard, Va., .....	33
5. Interior view of "Bloomfield" .....	37
6. Hugh McElroy LaRue .....	52
7. Home of James Nalle LaRue, Franklin, Ky. ....	36
8. Group at House built by Jacob LaRue, in LaRue County, Kentucky	72
9. The old Graveyard at Phillips' Fort .....	82
10. The Home of Aaron LaRue, Benton Co., Iowa .....	106
11. Dr. Robert Hodgen .....	126
12. "Villa LaRue," Clarke Co., Virginia .....	148
13. The Lincoln Memorial Building, LaRue Co., Ky., .....	156
14. Otis M. Mather.....	174





## SIX GENERATIONS OF LARUES AND ALLIED FAMILIES.

### INTRODUCTORY.

No less than ten thousand souls may trace their ancestry to the quiet planter who died in March of the year 1795, in the valley of the Shenandoah, in Clarke (then Frederick) County, Virginia, three generations of whose descendants are shown in this volume. He was one of five children, all of whom married and had families. His father had four or five brothers, to say nothing of sisters, of whom we know nothing. If these brothers and sisters, uncles, and possibly aunts, of Isaac LaRue, Senior, have been anything like as prolific as he himself has been, it requires no stretch of imagination to reach the conclusion that the descendants of his immigrant Huguenot grandfather, who landed on the shores of the New World two hundred and forty years ago, now number not much less than a quarter of a million American citizens. The blood of this Huguenot immigrant is now mingled with the blood of every nation of western Europe. But,

“Saxon or Dane or Norman we,  
Teuton or Celt, or whatever we be,”

there is only one land that we know today.

Within the last few years I have been called upon many times for information concerning the older generations of the LaRue family and their connections. Notes of conversations with my grandmother, Sarah LaRue Castleman (i. M.), born 1808, died 1904, dating back thirty years, have enabled me to comply to a limited extent with such requests. From her I obtained the names of the children of Isaac LaRue, Sr., as they appear in this book, and many family traditions. I regret that I failed to inquire of her more fully in regard to the history and the families of her ten half-brothers and sisters, who were from twenty to forty years older than herself. As many of their children left Kentucky three-quarters of a century ago, or more, and settled beyond the Mississippi, it has not been found possible to complete the outline as to some of the children of these older sons and daughters of Jacob LaRue (I.).

From records which are easily accessible I have been able to verify the statements of my grandmother as to the family of Isaac LaRue, Sr., and in other particulars. In no record which has been examined have I found her memory to have been at

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

fault in any detail. A somewhat careful examination of opinions of the Court of Appeals of Kentucky in various cases involving title to lands patented or owned by LaRues, as well as reference to records of Jefferson, Nelson, Hardin, Shelby and LaRue Counties, in Kentucky, copies of Virginia records, and information furnished by various persons, have enabled me to add much to my earlier notes. Practically the whole of the chapter on the "American Ancestors of Isaac LaRue, Sr.," is from notes kindly loaned to me by Mrs. Emily Cumings Ellis, of New Jersey, for which I am under great obligations to her.

While I fully realize that the story is incomplete and imperfect, it seems to me that what has been gathered should be made accessible to others who have had less opportunity to ascertain the facts here related. A pioneer family has grown to have the population of a tribe. In some respects this growth parallels the story of the Israelites of old—the same names, the same exodus, ever the same journeying to a promised land.

In view of the interest which many have heretofore shown, and numerous requests for publication, it is believed that this little book will be welcomed by the descendants of these hardy pioneers whose lives were so engrossed in the conquest of the wilderness that they had little time or opportunity to record their deeds.

My aim has been to carry the record down three generations after Isaac LaRue, Sr., which is, generally speaking, to the fathers or grandfathers of persons now living. While in some instances it has not been possible to obtain the names of persons in the third generation from him, in many cases where members of the fourth generation of certain branches are all dead, and in a few other exceptional cases, the names of groups of the fourth generation after Isaac LaRue, Sr., appear, making in such cases a total of seven generations. It would be of interest to see the record brought down to the present. Such a task, if possible at all, is far beyond my ability or purpose. The children of Isaac LaRue, Sr., are now scattered throughout the length and breadth of the United States. They are of every profession, trade and occupation, and of all political parties and religious creeds. They have fought in every war in which our country has been engaged, from the Revolution down to the present time, and not a few of them have died on battle fields.

It would be presumption to call this little book a history. It is scarcely more than a skeleton, or a framework, on which a thousand tales and tragedies may hang.

I shall be thankful to any reader who will call my attention

## INTRODUCTORY

---

to any error or who will furnish information from which omissions may be supplied.

### PLAN AND KEY NUMBERS OF THIS BOOK.

A brief statement as to the plan and arrangement of the book may be proper.

The key numbers used in connection with the names of the descendants of Isaac LaRue, Sr., form a sort of elastic index, which may be, and doubtless will be, opened to take in additional names. The Roman numerals denote the children of Isaac LaRue, Sr. The individuals to whom the respective numerals from I. to X. refer are shown at the conclusion of the sketch of Isaac LaRue, Sr., and in the chart which appears on another page.

For succeeding generations, capitals, small letters and ordinary numbers are employed, in regular order. Hence, we may readily see that I. is a brother of IX., VII. is an aunt of II. A, and VI. C e is the fifth child of VI.C. As so many individuals were given identically the same names—especially in the early days, before middle names were used—this, or some other numerical or key number designation, is absolutely necessary, in order to avoid confusion. Sometimes there were three or more persons with precisely the same name living at the same time and in the same community, and they could not, therefore, be distinguished merely by the use of the terms “Senior” and “Junior.” On one occasion, at a family reunion held at the home of James D. LaRue (II. B e), before the Civil War, six James LaRues were together. It is not without good reason that the name of Isaac LaRue (I. D) appears on some of the old records as “Isaac LaRue, of Jacob.”

Except in comparatively few instances, it has not been possible to obtain the dates of birth of all members of groups of children. For this reason many groups will be found which are not arranged in the order of the dates of birth. I am not sure that the children of Isaac LaRue, Sr., are shown in exact order in this respect. An effort has been made to give sufficient dates to enable the reader to ascertain, by comparison, if not otherwise, the approximate time when any individual referred to was living.

A number of items of historical interest have been inserted in the sketches of the pioneer settlers in the Nolynn Valley, Isaac LaRue, John LaRue and Robert Hodgen. Some of these have never heretofore been published. The chapter on the Early

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

Churches and Pastors of the Upper Nolynn Valley is of interest in connection with this outline of family history, because frequent reference is made in the book to these early pastors. The minister who officiated at a wedding in the olden days was usually not only the pastor but the neighbor of the contracting parties. The sketch of one of the early pastors, Benjamin Lynn, goes back to the very beginning of the settlement in the Green River section of Kentucky. It will be noted that I continue to honor his name in my spelling the name of the stream named for him, *Nolynn*. It must be admitted that the shorter spelling, *Nolin*, appears from the very beginning, as is shown where I have quoted from the old records, but many, if not most, of us, here in LaRue County, spell the word *Nolynn*, and I shall continue to do so until a different spelling is fixed by competent authority.

The six old wills are reproduced verbatim, as they have been found in the records, without correction of manifest errors in spelling and grammar.

In the year 1809, half of the numerous descendants of Isaac LaRue, Sr., were living in the upper Nolynn Valley, within a few miles of the birthplace of the child who was destined to be the greatest of the nineteenth century. The county named for John LaRue and the town named for his brother-in-law, Robert Hodgen, have been immortalized by reason of their association with the name of Lincoln. Such stories and traditions as have been preserved as to the part which persons mentioned in this book had in the earliest experiences of Abraham Lincoln are given in the chapter entitled "The LaRue Family and the Child Lincoln."

Finally. It is hoped that this little book will enable the present generation to have a clearer view of the paths of our forefathers. After all, those paths are but a part of the long trail over which day by day we advance with uncertain step.

"For we are the same our fathers have been;  
We see the same sights our fathers have seen—  
We drink the same stream and view the same sun—  
And run the same course our fathers have run."

OTIS M. MATHER,

(Son of I. M h and grandson of II. D e).

Hodgenville, Ky.

September, 1920.

## PRELIMINARY CHAPTER.

### THE LARUES IN AMERICA.

By M. H. Dubbs, of the St. Louis Star, St. Louis, Mo.

(NOTE.—After the prospectus of this book was sent out, the author had the good fortune to enter into correspondence with Mr. M. H. Dubbs, formerly of Wyoming, Ohio, but now connected with the St. Louis Star, and found that Mr. Dubbs had made extensive investigation of the records as to the earliest of the LaRues in America. He kindly submitted to the author a type-written copy of his abstracts from records, and the author of this book has submitted to Mr. Dubbs the chapter which had been prepared on the “American Ancestors of Isaac LaRue, Sr.,” to which additions have since been made from Mr. Dubbs’ materials.

In view of his qualification to discuss the subject, Mr. Dubbs has been requested to write a brief preliminary chapter for this book on the early LaRues in America, and he has complied by furnishing the following, for which the author is greatly obliged.

Mr. Dubbs himself is a LaRue descendant, his line going back to one of the younger sons of the immigrant Abraham LaRue.)

## THE LARUES IN AMERICA.

Descendants of Abraham LeRoux (LaRue), Immigrant.

Circa—1680.

(By M. H. Dubbs.)

Properly to understand what manner of men were the Huguenots who produced Abraham LeRoux, the immigrant, founder of so many American families, it is necessary to understand how steadfast to their faith they stood, under generations of awful physical and mental persecutions, from the time of Francis I to that of Louis XIV.

It was easy to abjure their faith and escape proscription, but those qualities which preserved their faith in those terrible days were precisely the qualities which in their descendants have made them truly representative of all that is best in American traditions, history and citizenship.

Rather, they preferred to leave their homes—and these LeRoux and many of their co-religionists settled in America; wresting their living from a savage wilderness, but secure in their liberty of worship.

The Huguenots began to grow somewhat numerous in the reign of Francis I and consequently to arouse the enmity of the Catholic Church. They were vigorously defended by Margaret of Angouleme, the sister of Francis. Yet even she could not prevent the persecutions leveled against them, and herself was bitterly attacked.

Happily those days of religious intolerance, due to ignorance, have passed away, and today men are free to hold any religious belief, with the respect of their fellow-men.

Imbert de Saint-Amand in one of his books—the Valois Court—says:

“During Monday night in Whitsun week, June 1, 1528, a statue of the Virgin which was at the corner formed by the rue des Rosiers and the rue des Juifs, in the Faubourg Saint-Antoine, was thrown down and mutilated by unknown hands. The people uttered a cry of wrath. Processions starting from every parish went to the scene of the sacrilege to recite prayers and utter menaces. The entire University, doctors, licentiates, bachelors, masters of arts, students, all went thither under the leadership of their rector. Swept along by public sentiment, the King repaired to the place of the crime, bareheaded and carrying a candle in his hand. The parliament, flattering him

so as to rule him with greater ease, declared itself 'as greatly consoled and rejoiced by his presence as the apostles were when they beheld God after the Resurrection,' and, uniting with the Sorbonne and the clergy, it persuaded him to become 'the peculiar protector and defender of religion,' and not to suffer in his kingdom any errors, heresies, or false doctrines." (A detailed account of the persecutions follows which is not copied herein).

When Henry of Navarre came to Paris to wed Marguerite of Valois, daughter of Catherine de Medici and sister of Charles IX, he was accompanied by five hundred Huguenot noblemen of Navarre.

They were uneasy and feared massacre at the hands of the Catholics.

"On Friday, August 22, 1572, Admiral Coligny, the Huguenot Chief, walking slowly from the Louvre, was struck by a musket shot which took off the forefinger of his right hand." This attempt at assassination was undoubtedly planned by Catherine.

The terrible massacre of St. Bartholomew followed immediately, planned by Catherine, consented to by her half-mad son, Charles the IX.

The Duke of Saint-Simon was one of the Courtiers of Louis XIV; he was an unusually devout Catholic, yet he gives this picture of the condition of the Huguenots, in his *Memoirs of the Court of Louis XIV*—Page 12, Chap. 1, Vol. III—

"The profound ignorance in which the King had been educated and kept all his life, rendered him from the first an easy prey to the Jesuits. He became even more so with years, when he grew devout, for he was devout with the grossest ignorance. Religion became his weak point. In this state it was easy to persuade him that a decisive and tremendous blow struck against the Protestants would give his name more grandeur than any of his ancestors had acquired, besides strengthening his power and increasing his authority. Madame de Maintenon was one of those who did most to make him believe this.

"The revocation of the edict of Nantes, without the slightest pretext or necessity, and the various proscriptions that followed it, were the fruits of a frightful plot, in which the new spouse was one of the chief conspirators, and which depopulated a quarter of the realm, ruined its commerce, weakened it in every direction, gave it up for a long time to the public and avowed pillage of the dragoons, authorized torments and punishments by

which so many innocent people of both sexes were killed by thousands; ruined a numerous class; tore in pieces a world of families; armed relatives against relatives, so as to seize their property and leave them to die of hunger; banished our manufactures to foreign lands, made those lands flourish and overflow at the expense of France, and enabled them to build new cities; gave to the world the spectacle of a prodigious population proscribed, stripped, fugitive, wandering, without crime, and seeking shelter far from its country; sent to the galleys, nobles, rich old men, people much esteemed for their piety, learning, and virtue, people well off, weak, delicate, and solely on account of religion; in fact, to heap up the measure of horror, filled all the realm with perjury and sacrilege, in the midst of the echoed cries of these unfortunate victims of error, while so many others sacrificed their conscience to their wealth and their repose, and purchased both by simulated abjuration, from which without pause they were dragged to adore what they did not believe in, and to receive the divine body of the Saint of Saints while remaining persuaded that they were only eating bread which they ought to abhor."

Amongst the Huguenot families who fled to America, there were probably many related families, whose members, scattered in Germany, Switzerland, Holland, England and the French West Indies, were in some cases reunited in America.

According to tradition, one of these families, of the name LeRoux, consisting of husband, wife and three children, sailed for America, but the father died on the voyage. The particulars are related elsewhere in this book.

The date was probably about 1680.

Abraham LeRoux, one of the sons, is the one about whom most is known, and the earliest record of him yet discovered relates to his ownership and transfer of land in the settlement of Esopus, Old Ulster, now called Kingston, N. Y., in 1688 and 1692.

He was afterward settled in the Huguenot Colony on Staten Island, N. Y., where were others of his name, and eventually died in Hunterdon County, N. J., in 1712, when his will was proved.

There was another, Jacques LeRou, called Jacobus Laroe, settled near by, in Hackensack, N. J., who had a numerous family, of identical Christian names, and who perhaps was related to Abraham.

Abraham LeRoux, the first of his line and name in America—



his name was later spelled Abraham Larew—Abram Laroe, LaRue, etc.—himself a brave and hardy pioneer, unquestionably possessed sterling qualities of character, health and strength and independence.

His descendants are counted today by thousands, if we reckon the families allied by marriage.

From him and his immediate family sprang those splendid pioneers among whom have been many noted men and women.

Peter, son of Abraham by his first wife, Magdelaine Gille, had three sons, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, who together went into Virginia, and from them sprang the famous Virginia and Kentucky families now called Larew and LaRue.

Other sons and daughters by his second wife, Olive (or Alche or Aeltye) Cresson, widow of Joshua Cresson, settled in New Jersey, and from them sprang the families later settled in Ohio, Indiana, Michigan.

Their lands and wills, naming their children, are recorded in State archives; many anecdotes are told of their adventures and prowess.

Always they cleared forests, cultivated lands, established communities, and were amongst the foremost of their fellows. Always there are the records of their standing in their communities, farmers, elders, ministers, lawyers, doctors, teachers, magistrates and legislators.

When the call came they were found in their country's armies. They were and are a race of physically big men and women. Men and women like these have been the pillars of this country.

All that is honest, enterprising, progressive—all the qualities that have given this nation the character it has—all that makes for good citizenship, staunch loyalty, these people possessed.

It is such as they who today still stand for all that is best in the country, and to whom we must look for steadfastness of character, justice and breadth of vision in the problems that our country must solve, now and hereafter.

Thank God! America is what it is, because of this and many other great families of descendants of our earliest pioneers.

## AMERICAN ANCESTORS OF ISAAC LARUE, SENIOR.

---

In the colonial records there are many forms of the word which is now written *LaRue* by most of the members of the various LaRue families and by the greater part of the people who live in the Kentucky county which bears the name. Until about a hundred years ago the name was rarely written *LaRue*, with the capital R, though it occasionally so appears in some of the New Jersey records nearly two centuries old.

The name is by no means uncommon in Paris, France, at the present time, where it is written *Larue*. The Restaurant Larue, just across a little square from the Church of the Madeleine, is well known as one of the best in the French capital.

The ancestors of the Kentucky branch of the LaRues wrote the name with a small *r* before they left Virginia, and most of them continued to do so after they removed to this State. The father of the Isaac LaRue whose descendants are traced in this book signed his name *Larew* to his will in the year 1778, and Isaac himself and his son James, who were witnesses to the will, appear to have signed in the same way. See copy of the will of Peter LaRue, in this volume. Most of the descendants of one of the brothers of Isaac LaRue, Sr., continue to spell the name *Larew* to this day.

In the old records of several of the Eastern States, the name appears as LeRoux, LaRoux, LaRu, Laro, Laroe, Larew, Larue, l'Rue, l'Roe, de la Rue, de la Rew, Lerue, Lerew, and in other forms, not infrequently with only one syllable, as, for examples, Rue and Roux. Some historians claim that *Leroy* was the original form of the name. The writer can not see why names so distinct should be confused.

Beginning as early as the year 1680, the name appears in so many places—in New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Virginia—that the writer is compelled to believe that several LaRues had come to America by the beginning of the eighteenth century, probably arriving at different times and at different ports.

Because of the constant repetition of the same familiar Bible names—Abraham, Isaac, Jacob—in generation after generation of the earlier LaRues, the tracing of individuals of the family by means of public records alone is impossible.

It was not the writer's original purpose to attempt to give a detailed account of ancestors of Isaac LaRue, Senior, and he has not made original search of records bearing upon this subject. Through the kindness of Mrs. Emily Cumings Ellis, of

Summit, New Jersey, who belongs to another branch of the family, he has been furnished with a mass of materials relating to the earlier history of the LaRues, which she has collected with great patience and industry. From her notes this chapter has been chiefly compiled. A careful reading of her transcripts from records and from other original and apparently authentic sources has brought the writer to the conclusion which Mrs. Ellis has reached after several years of study, that the immigrant ancestor of Isaac LaRue, Sr., was Abraham, and the time of his arrival in America was not far from the year 1680. As suggested in a later paragraph, the father of Abraham may possibly have been Francois Laroux, from the French Protestant stronghold, Rochelle.

Among the records of Mrs. Ellis are two papers, differing in some details, both purporting to be copies of a copy of a statement of Isaac LaRue, Sr., himself, as preserved by one of his great-grandsons in Virginia. Neither of these copies shows any date.

In substance this statement is as follows: "The first LaRue fled from France about the time of the reign of Charles IX, because of persecution which prevailed on account of religion. He went to Holland, where he married and had two sons and a daughter. He paid his passage and embarked for America, but died on shipboard and was buried at sea. His wife and three children landed on Rhode Island. The captain of the ship again demanded of her pay for their passage, and attempted to sell the children. The mother rescued the two boys with a hand-spike, but was unable to rescue her daughter. The two boys separated, one going to the North, of whom no correct account can be given. The other went southwardly, married and had one son, whose name was Peter. He afterwards married a widow *Carman*, who had an only daughter, named Phebe, by her first husband, who later became the wife of Peter. Peter's father had three sons, it is believed, by his marriage with the widow *Carman*, one of whom was named James. Peter's father was born in Holland, his grandfather in France. Peter's sons were Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and he had a daughter who married a *Subin*, near Philadelphia. After Peter married Phebe Carman they went to New Jersey." This statement may contain some truth, but it is evidently inaccurate as to dates as well as names. The grandfather of Peter LaRue (born 1688) could not have been a refugee from France as early as the year 1574, which was the year when Charles IX died. Phebe Carman was the wife of Isaac LaRue, Sr., not of his father. Mrs. Ellis has a

note—"The handspike affair attributed to the LaRue ancestor, whose husband died on board ship, is recorded in the Cresson family records of Long Island. I doubt if two similar events happened in the two families, and believe that it has been attributed to the wrong branch of the LaRue family (and) it was in the Cresson family (of whom) one married the (La) Rue."

Mrs. Ellis quotes W. W. H. Davis, the author of the History of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, for the following genealogy:

Abraham LaRue—Emigrant, 1680, from "Mannheim in the Palz" (Palatinate). Married Magdaline Gille; had one son, Peter, baptized in the Dutch Church at Kingston, New York, in 1688. Second marriage, about 1690, to Alche (or Olive), widow of Joshua Cresson, of Long Island. Located on Staten Island, where he was living when he made his will in 1702. Removed to Hopewell Township, in Burlington (later in Hunterdon, and now in Mercer) County, New Jersey, prior to 1712. Administration on his estate granted to his widow June 14, 1712. Children of second marriage, Abraham, Isaac, David and Daniel LaRue. Mrs. Ellis shows this Abraham born in 1693, Isaac *died* in 1760, David *died* in 1732, Daniel born in 1697 and died in 1795.

While the historian of Bucks County fails to show a *James* among the sons of Abraham LaRue (who died in 1711 or '12), it appears from Mrs. Ellis' papers that in the year 1722, Peter, *James* and Abraham *Laru* were among the 138 men subject to taxation in Hunterdon County, New Jersey, where the Abraham above referred to had died ten years before. *James Lerou* was in the poll of the freeholders of Hopewell township of the same county October 9, 1738. Since two of the men who were subject to taxation in Hunterdon County in 1722 were of the same names as sons of the "Emigrant" Abraham mentioned by Mr. Davis, it is not unreasonable to assume that they and James also were his sons. Conceding it to be true that Abraham LaRue (*Immigrant*, rather than *Emigrant*) had a son James, there is one other material discrepancy between the statement credited to Isaac LaRue, Sr., and the line of descent as shown by the historian of Bucks County. The statement shows that the second wife of Peter's father was a widow *Carman*. Mr. Davis says that the second wife of Abraham LaRue (*Immigrant*) was the widow *Cresson*. Such discrepancy may be due to an error in taking down or copying the statement. Very clearly, the statement confuses the maiden name of the wife of Isaac LaRue, Sr., with that of his mother.

In any event, Mr. Davis and Mrs. Ellis are agreed that the Abraham LaRue who died in Hunterdon County, New Jersey, in 1711 or '12, is the ancestor of the Isaac LaRue who settled in Frederick County, Virginia. Mr. Davis claims that the latter was a son of Abraham's son Abraham, while Mrs. Ellis says that he was a son of Abraham's son Peter. The proof seems to be wholly on the side of Mrs. Ellis. In the first place, she is borne out by the statement credited to Isaac LaRue, which has been quoted, as well as by another statement of his in a letter which Mrs. Ellis says she has seen and which is quoted in the sketch of Isaac LaRue, Sr. Further, the will of Peter LaRue (*Larue*), which is shown elsewhere in this book, and which probably was never seen by Mr. Davis, is conclusive evidence that the father of Isaac LaRue was named Peter.

There may be some question as to whether the father of Isaac LaRue, Sr., was the same Peter who was baptized as Peter *LeRoux*, son of Abraham, on the 25th of March, 1688, in the Dutch Church at Kingston (then Esopus), New York, though it is not only possible but is probable that this is true. But there seems to be no doubt that the father of Isaac LaRue, Sr., was Peter LaRue, who died in Frederick County, Virginia, in the year 1783. The great weight of evidence is that Peter was the son of Abraham LaRue, who resided on Staten Island at the time he made his will, in 1702, and who removed to Hunterdon County, New Jersey, before his death, which occurred about the first of the year 1712.

Glancing back one step further, we see but dimly. The statement credited to Isaac LaRue (B. 1712, D. 1795) does not give the Christian name of either the father or the grandfather of Peter LaRue (B. 1688, D. 1783). We have supplied the name of the father (Abraham) from information given by the author of the History of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. The Isaac LaRue statement, evidently traditional, shows that the grandfather of Peter LaRue died on board ship on the voyage from Holland, where he had taken refuge and had married, after his flight from France. Against this, we have the following, from Stapleton's "Memorial of the Huguenots in America" (page 123), which, though incomplete, may throw some additional light upon an obscure point:

"Leroux (Lerew). The name of this family is met with very early and in many honorable connections. Probably the first arrival was Francois Laroux, who fled from La Rochelle, France, (we must believe, through the Palatinate or Holland, or both), to the Huguenot colony on the Hudson, where he died, 1689. He was probably the ancestor of Abraham Leroux, Sr., who was one

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

of the early settlers of Bucks Co., Pa., and perhaps also of Abraham Laroux who died in York Co., Pa., in 1757, and likewise of the pioneers of this name in the South."

The words in the parenthesis are by the writer of this book, not by Stapleton.

Rochelle, the stronghold of the French Protestants, "the State within a State," fell in the year 1627. This is half a century later than the time of the flight of the first LaRue as given in the statement attributed to Isaac LaRue, but 1627 is about the time that the grandfather of Peter LaRue (B. 1688) would have attained the age of young manhood and it is probably much nearer to the time of the flight than is the year 1574. Is it true, then, that the Francois Laroux, who must have been scarcely more than a boy at the time of his escape from France, some time near the year 1627, when Manhattan Island was yet a forest, and who waited in the Palatinate or in Holland for a call to the New World, and who died on the banks of the Hudson in 1689, was the first of the line of adult age to reach the western shore—the father of Abraham and grandfather of Peter? It is possible, but we do not know.

There are a dozen or more traditions, we might say, legends, of the occasion and the manner of the flight of the first of the LaRues from France. Some of them even give names and dates, and include descriptions of a family coat of arms and accounts of abandoned titles and fortunes. But we cannot, with any degree of certainty, trace the ancestry of Isaac LaRue, Sr., back to any particular individual or locality in France. All the traditions agree in one respect, which is, that the LaRues were Huguenots, that some of them were murdered at or soon after the Massacre of St. Bartholomew (1572) and some escaped to Protestant countries in Europe, and thence made their way across the Atlantic. The exodus of French Protestants which began with the Massacre of St. Bartholomew did not reach its climax until the Edict of Nantes was formally revoked by Louis XIV (1685). Within a few years immediately following the Revocation half a million Huguenots escaped.

There were LaRues who came to America with the Dutch as early as 1680. A Timothy Roux was one of the 170 French refugees who came from England to Virginia on the ship "Peter and Anthony" in the year 1700. These had fled from France after the Revocation.

The writer is indebted to Mr. M. H. Dubbs, of St. Louis, Mo., for quotation from Stapleton's Memorials, page 37, showing that the name *Rene la Roue* appears on printed list of galley slaves

released by order of Louis XIV, on condition that they leave the realm.

There is no doubt that several persons of the name which we now write LaRue made their escape from their native country, France, at different times, covering a period, possibly, of nearly one hundred years. They may have been of the same family. There is a tradition which was brought across the Alleghenies by Jacob LaRue (B. 1744, D. 1821) of an aged "Aunt Fontaine," who was one of the refugees from France, and whose story of the privations she had suffered is said to have been remembered by this Jacob LaRue. Unless she had lived until about the year 1754, that is, until Jacob was ten years old, he could not have been impressed by the story. "Aunt Fontaine," therefore, could hardly have been one of these who escaped before the Revocation into Holland or the Palatinate. Her flight from France must have been after Louis XIV revoked the Edict. She probably came to America several years after the first members of her family had arrived.

Returning from the realm of tradition and legend to established facts—what do we learn of Peter and Abraham, our remote forefathers?

1. The property of Abram *Laroe* in Ulster Co., N. Y., is referred to in a conveyance of date February 13, 1688. (For this information the writer is indebted to Mr. M. H. Dubbs).
2. At Kingston, Ulster Co., New York, September 1, 1689, Abraham *Larow* took the oath of allegiance to the Governor of New York. Vol. 2, N. Y. Colonial Records, p. 664. (To the writer this implies a prior allegiance to the Dutch, who governed New York colony until 1664).
3. In 1694, Abraham *Larow* "elected Constable, April 5, in the fifth year of the reign of Her Majesty, by the Freeholders (Staten Island)."
4. April 1, 1706, "Abraham *LaRue* was elected Constable of the North Division of Staten Island." (Stillwell's Miscellany, Vol. I, page 55).
5. January 8, 1712. Hunterdon Co., N. J.—"An inventory of the personal estate of Abraham LaRue. £380—1 S. 7½ d., inclusive bills and bonds, £138 2.3. Made by John Parke and Andrew Smith. Sworn to by the widow Olive LaRue." (N. J. Archives, Vol. 23, 1st series, page 282).
6. June 14, 1712 (New Jersey Archives)—Abraham LaRue

- “Administration on the estate granted to his widow Olive LaRue, the will (referred to as will of Abraham *LaRoe*, of Staten Island, yeoman, and dated September 21, 1702) not having been properly proved, because some of the witnesses are dead and others can not be reached.” Wife, *Alche*, sole devisee. Children mentioned but not by name. Movable and immovable estate.
7. 1722—Peter *Laru*—Tax list in Hunterdon Co., N. J.—Cattle and horses, 10: sheep, 6; acres, 50.
  8. 1729—Peter Larue gave funds as a member of the old First Church of Trenton (formerly Lawrenceville), N. J.
  9. Peter LaRue contributed to a fund to purchase a plantation as a home for the pastor of Hopewell Presbyterian Church, New Jersey (1731).
  10. Peter *Lerou*—in the poll of freeholders of Hopewell Township, Hunterdon Co., N. J., October 9, 1738.
  11. “Peter *Larow*, of Hopewell in the western division of New Jersey, yeoman, on December 11, 1738, purchased of Abel Jamney 288 acres in Wakefield, Bucks Co., Pa., and settled thereon; later purchasing 216 acres adjoining.” (Davis’ History of Bucks Co.)
  12. May 16, 1749—Peter *Larow* conveyed 288 acres, part of both of above tracts, to Nicholas Larzelere. Mr. Davis adds, “No further record appears in Bucks Co. of Peter LaRue.”

We must conclude that not much later than 1749, Peter LaRue, then 61 years of age, followed his sons, who had already gone to Virginia. Records of Hampshire Co., Va., show entries of land in name of Peter LaRue from 1762 to 1765. Our next record of him is July 22, 1778, when he made his will as Peter *Larew*, of Frederick County, Virginia, in which he named as one of his Executors, his grandson Jacob *Larew*, of Frederick County, the oldest son of Isaac LaRue, Sr., who appears in this book as Jacob LaRue (I.) This will was probated May 7, 1783. If the testator was the Peter *LeRoux* who was baptized in Kingston, New York, in 1688, he was 95 years old at the time of his death. He is doubtless the Peter LaRue of whom the tradition has been preserved, that his voice was so powerful that it could be heard a distance of two miles when he was rafting on the river. His half-brother, Daniel LaRue, who is buried on the banks of the Delaware, in Pennsylvania, died in the year 1795, at the more advanced age of 98 years.

Nothing is said in the will of Peter *Larew* (LaRue) of his



wife. From this we may infer that she had died prior to the year 1778. We cannot positively say who she was. We reject so much of the statement attributed to Isaac LaRue as shows that she was Phebe Carman, because we know that was the name of the wife of Isaac LaRue. If we can accept as correct that part of the Isaac LaRue statement which shows that Peter LaRue married the daughter of his step-mother, then we may gather from the genealogy as given by Davis that Peter LaRue's wife was a daughter of Joshua Cresson, of Long Island, of whom it is said that "he was the youngest son of Pierre Cresson, a native of France, who had come to America from Holland, where he married a Dutch woman. Joshua Cresson was baptized in 1658 and died before 1690, which latter date is approximately that of the marriage of his widow to Abraham LaRue."

Peter Larew (LaRue) in his will mentions his five children. They were Abraham, Isaac (whose descendants we are tracing), Jacob, Elizabeth Pierceson, and Anna Suber.

Of the daughter Elizabeth Pierceson we know nothing further. The daughter who is shown in the will as Anna *Suber* is doubtless the same daughter of Peter LaRue referred to in the Isaac LaRue statement in the words, "one daughter who married a *Subin*, near Philadelphia." The fact that this daughter had married near Philadelphia is additional proof that Peter LaRue remained near that city until his children were grown. We have seen that he sold his land in Bucks County, Pa., in 1749.

We have some account of the two brothers of Isaac LaRue, Sr., and their descendants. According to a letter of Mr. John James LaRue (IX. B b), of Rippon, Jefferson County, West Virginia, which is in the immediate vicinity of the homestead of Isaac LaRue, Sr., Abraham LaRue (son of Peter and brother of Isaac, Sr.) settled in Augusta County, Virginia, and had three sons ("Aunt" Polly LaRue says four—see next chapter), namely, Peter, Reuben and Jacob, and a daughter who married a Drake. "Abraham left many descendants in Augusta County and adjoining counties, some near Greenville and Staunton. They spell their name *Larew*." The son Jacob was one of the Executors of the will of his grandfather, Peter LaRue. A letter from Major William LaRue, of Ohio, written in 1870, a copy of which is among the papers of Mrs. Ellis, shows that this Jacob, son of Abraham, went to Washington County, Ohio, before the year 1800. Later some of his descendants located in Marion County in that State, where the name of a considerable town, Larue, commemorates their early settlement. (This statement

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

of Major LaRue's does not agree with the account of "Aunt Polly" LaRue, who shows that another descendant of Jacob LaRue moved to Ohio at an early date. See next chapter.)

From the letter of Mr. John James LaRue we also learn that Jacob, the other brother of Isaac, Sr., settled in Hampshire Co., Va. (now in W. Va.), and that his children were three sons. Peter, John and Noah, and three daughters, Abigail, Elizabeth and Sarah. "Jacob's descendants drifted along the Ohio River and over into the State of Ohio." It was this Jacob's son, Peter, who married Elizabeth LaRue, his cousin, a daughter of Isaac LaRue, Sr. The daughter, Elizabeth, it is believed, was married about the year 1770, to William Keith and had seven sons—Jacob, John, Henry, Isaac, William, Jesse and Daniel—and three daughters—Sarah, Amy and Priscilla. This family moved to Kentucky.

The published Abstracts of Records of Augusta County, Virginia, show: "April 9, 1784—Abraham Larew and son Reuben taken in Capt. Long's Company—Tithables of Staunton;" also. "August 10, 1790—Abraham Larew's will; devises or bequests to son Jacob, to daughter Mary, to daughter Anna, to Phillip Drake, to son Reuben, to son Peter's three children, to daughter Mary's son, John Standlee."

Peter, John and Noah LaRue (Larew) all appear in the list of heads of families of Hampshire County, Va., for the year 1784. Their father, Jacob *Larue*, appears in a list of heads of families of the same county for the year 1782. These State records have recently been published by the United States Census Bureau in a series intended to show the names of all persons appearing in the first Federal Census (1790). The records of the State of Virginia for the Federal Census of that year were burned when the city of Washington was taken by the British in the War of 1812, and for this reason local tax lists for Virginia for the years 1782 and 1784 are given in this series of Government publications.

## DESCENDANTS OF ABRAHAM LARUE, BROTHER OF ISAAC LARUE, SR.

---

After sending out prospectus of this book, the writer received from two sources—Miss Fannie LaRue, of Summit Point, W. Va. (a descendant of James LaRue—IX.) and Mr. M. H. Dubbs, of Wyoming, Ohio, now with the St. Louis Star, of St. Louis, Mo., who comes from another line of the LaRues—copies of a statement of Miss Mary LaRue (usually known as “Aunt Polly”), who was a descendant of Abraham LaRue, one of the two brothers of Isaac LaRue, Sr. This statement is interesting, not only because it shows the persistence in various branches of descendants of the story of the immigration of LaRue brothers at an early day in our history, but also as giving a more complete account of the children of Abraham LaRue, of Augusta County, Va., than is shown in the preceding chapter. “Aunt Polly” died in the year 1868, aged over eighty years. She was buried at the Tinkling Spring Presbyterian Church, near Staunton, Va.

The statement is given in full below, including a touch of “Aunt Polly’s” humor. The original was in her handwriting, with the name spelled *Larue*. The parenthetical notes are by the author of this book.

### “PEDIGREE OF THE LARUE FAMILY.

Four brothers of the LaRues came from France in the sixteenth (of course, the seventeenth) century, and it is supposed that all of the LaRues in the United States sprang from them. Their names were Abraham, Isaac, Reuben and Jacob. From which of the four brothers we are descended I am not able to say. My grandfather’s name was Abraham. He had one brother Isaac and (another brother) Jacob (see the will of Peter LaRue for verification.) Some of Isaac’s family moved to Kentucky. My grandfather married *Cib* (elsewhere shown as Sibyl) Lambert, who was from Holland. They lived in New Jersey, not far from Princeton. They had four sons and two daughters—Peter, John, Reuben and Jacob, Mary and Anna. Peter married and stayed in New Jersey. He had one son and two daughters. The girls married and settled there, and one of the sons, Abraham, married and moved to Ohio. One of my father’s brothers (evidently John) was killed by the fall of a tree. He was walking out one morning, and a tree fell on him and killed him; and Reuben was never married, and Jacob, your grandfather (the

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

writer does not know for whom the statement was prepared) married Mary Fortiner (or Fortner.) Her father's name was Benjamin Fortiner and her mother's name was Isabella Douglass. They were both from Scotland.

Mary LaRue, that is, my great aunt, married a man by the name of Stanley (this name seems to be *Standlee* in the will of Abraham LaRue—Larew—See previous chapter.) They had two children, a boy and a girl. The boy died in the army, and the girl was choked to death by a bean.

Anna married Phillip Drake, a Baptist preacher; then all the family moved to Orange County, Virginia. They lived some time in Orange, and then moved to Christian Creek, Augusta Co., Va.

Your grandfather (Jacob, the son of Abraham is here referred to—see above) had nine children. Peter was the oldest. He married Anna Shields and moved to Monroe Co., West Va. He had a large family of children. Betsy married Jonathan Brooks. They lived in Augusta (county) until they had four children and then moved to Ohio. He took sick in Ohio, and came to Uncle Phillip Drake's, in Kentucky, and there died; and she married John Allen; they then moved back to Montgomery County, Ohio. She had eight children to Allen; three of her sons to Allen are living and the rest are dead. The last account, three of her Brook (or Brooks) children were living. John married Betsy Doke, and she had one child. They moved to Ohio and his wife and child both died. After their death he settled in Kentucky, and there married Betsy Robinson. She had six children—four sons and two daughters. Two of the sons are dead; the rest are living. <sup>2 sons</sup> Thomas and Clifton are the living sons. They are married and have families. Benjamin married Jane Rhea; lived awhile in Augusta and moved to Rockbridge (county). They had ten children, four of which are dead; the rest are living and have families, except the youngest son, who is unmarried. He (Benjamin) died in this country, and his widow and her youngest son moved to Indiana, where she lived about a year and died. Joseph married Polly Wilson, who died leaving one child, who married John Glendy, who lived in Pulaski. He then married Betsy Scott. She had nine children, the most of whom are dead. He died some years before his wife. Sallie married John Best and moved to Kentucky. They had four children, all of whom are dead. Polly (the author of the statement) still lives in a state of Single Blessedness; thinks perhaps she may get a preacher. Jacob married Anna Scott and had ten children. Ann married Daniel Rhea

## DESCENDANTS OF ABRAHAM LARUE.

---

and had nine children when she was 32 years of age. He married again and their oldest daughter is dead. They live in Indiana, Fayette County.” (End of “Aunt Polly’s” account).

The writer of this book has an additional list of the descendants of this Abraham LaRue. It is long, and to include it would make another story.

## WILL OF PETER LARUE.

---

Following is a copy of the will of Peter LaRue, father of Isaac LaRue, Sr., which was probated in Frederick County, Virginia, May 7, 1783, and which is of record in that county in Will Book No. 4, page 661. This will was proved by the oaths of Joseph Carman and Mary Carman, two of the subscribing witnesses. Mary Carman (V.) was a daughter of Isaac LaRue, Sr. Joseph Carman was her husband. The other two witnesses were evidently Isaac LaRue, Sr., and his son James LaRue (IX.) It will be noted that all the LaRues sign this will *Larew*.

“In the name of God, Amen.

“I, Peter Larew, of Frederick County, in Virginia, being in health and perfect mind and memory, thanks be given to God, calling unto mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, do make and ordain this my last will and testament. And first will that my body be buried in a decent, Christian manner, to be paid out of my estate by my executor. And as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me, I give, demise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form. That is to say, I give to my five children, Abraham Larew, Isaac Larew, Jacob Larew, Elizabeth Pierceson and Anna Suber, or their heirs, the whole of my estate, to be equally divided amongst them, except so much as to pay my debts and funeral charges.

“And I do constitute, make and ordain my grandsons, Jacob Larew, of Frederick County, and Jacob Larew, of Orange County, as my executors to execute this, my last will and testament.

“In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal, this twenty-second day of July, 1778.”

PETER LAREW (*Seal*)

Signed, sealed, pronounced and declared by the said Peter Larew as his last will and testament in the presence of us, the subscribers,

JOSEPH CARMAN,  
ISAAC LAREW,  
JAMES LAREW,  
MARY CARMAN.”

On the same day this will was probated, the two grandsons named as executors were duly qualified as such.

## THE CARMAN FAMILY.

---

Because of intermarriages, the Carman family was closely allied with the LaRues.

From a book entitled "One Hundred and Fifty Years a Baptist Church," as copied by Mrs. Emily C. Ellis, the following facts in regard to the history of the old church at Cranbury, New Jersey, appear. First pastor, James Carman, who was born at Cape May in 1677, and died October 21, 1756. He was married first to Margaret Duwys, by whom he had seven children, namely, Phebe, James, Ruth, Margaret, Elizabeth, Caleb, and John. His second marriage was to Sarah Frazier, by whom he had three children, Rachel, Ephraim, and Samuel. These children married into the following families: Woods, Bills, LaRue, Prince, Simmons, and others.

There were seventeen constituent members of this church, all of whom were dismissed from the Middletown (N. J.) church. Among these were James Carman and Margaret Carman. James Carman was 67 years of age at the time the church was organized (May 1, 1745.) He was born at Cape May, bred a Churchman, moved to Philadelphia as a child, went with his family to Staten Island, where in his fifteenth year he was baptized by Rev. Elias Keech. He first went among the Quakers. Not content with them, he joined the New Light Presbyterians. Two of his children were baptized by them. Repenting of that faith, he joined the Middletown (N. J.) church, and in time was licensed to preach among that branch of the Middletown church which resided at Cranbury and which is now the church at Hightstown, New Jersey. His funeral sermon was preached by Abel Morgan. He was buried near the pulpit in which for eleven years he had preached. His body now rests in the old burial ground at Cranbury, about four miles distant.

Phebe, one of the daughters of James Carman, became the wife of Isaac LaRue, Sr. With little doubt it may be said that Joseph Carman, the first husband of Mary LaRue (V.), and the Kentucky pioneer preacher, Joshua Carman, of whom mention is made in the chapter on Early Churches and Pastors of the Upper Nolynn Valley, were also descended from the Rev. James Carman. They were probably his grandsons.

The first American ancestor of the Rev. James Carman, of Cranbury, New Jersey, is believed to have been John Carman, who arrived on the New England coast within eleven years after the landing of the Mayflower, and later located on Long Island. While the writer is unable to trace the line of descent

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

fully, the following facts are of interest, and the similarity of Christian names among the New England Carmans and those of New Jersey and Kentucky strongly suggest a connection.

From Bunker's "Long Island Genealogies," beginning on page 164, the following record of the Carman family is obtained: John Carman, of Roxbury, came to Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1631; settled at Sandwich; his wife was Florence ———; their children:

1. John Carman, Jr. (II.)—born 1633, married Hannah ———.
2. Abigail Carman—born 1635; married Benjamin Coe.
3. Caleb Carman—born ———; died ———.
4. Joshua Carman—born ———; was a minor in 1661.
5. Caleb Carman (presumably the second child of John Carman, Sr., who had this name)—born 1645. Was the first white child born in Hempstead, Long Island, and was blind.

In 1641, John Carman was at Stamford, Connecticut. "Hempstead (L. I.) was bought of the Natives in 1643 by Rev. Robert Fordham and Mr. John Carman. They obtained a patent from Governor Kieft in 1644." John Carman, Sr., died about 1658.

John Carman, Jr., (II.) died in 1684. Children of John Carman, Jr. (II.) and his wife, Hannah ———.

1. John Carman (III.)—born ———; married Hannah, daughter of Capt. John Seaman; was one of the executors of his father's will.
2. Caleb Carman (III.)—born ———. No further record shown, except that he was one of the executors of will of his father.
3. Benjamin Carman—born ———; married Deliverance ———. He died in 1694, and his widow married Jonathan Lewis, of Smithtown.
4. Samuel Carman—born ———. No further record, except mention in his father's will.
5. Thomas Carman—born ———. No further record, except mention in his father's will.
6. Joshua Carman (II.)—born ———. Was a minor in 1684.
7. Joseph Carman—born ———. Was a minor in 1684.
8. Abigail Carman—born ———. Was a minor in 1684.

The will of John Carman, Jr. (II.), who died in 1684, recites that "Brother Joshua's property is to be taken care of for him" and he is to live with testator's sons, John and Caleb, if it



is his wish. This would imply some infirmity in the testator's brother Joshua, possibly the blindness attributed to the other brother, Caleb (born 1645.) The probability that the record that Caleb (born 1645) was blind is erroneous, is further indicated by the appearance of a Caleb Carman in New Jersey, as set out below.

Stillwell's Miscellany, page 399, shows "Indenture, April 11, 1694, between Caleb Carman and Elizabeth, his wife, and others, to sell land in County of Cape May," signed and sealed by Caleb Carman and Elizabeth Carman. And prior to this, in 1688, "Caleb Carman, of Cape May County, leased 1,200 acres of land in Burlington County" (N. J.)

Again, as shown in Vol. XXI, N. J. Archives, 1st Series, page 460, appears entry: "West Jersey records, Liber B, Part 2: 1695—April 22—West Jersey Society to John and Caleb Carman, of Cape May, whalers, deed for 255 acres there." This Caleb was probably a son of the Caleb previously referred to, whose wife was Elizabeth.

As has been indicated, the writer is unable, from available data, to trace the descent of James Carman, father of Phebe, who married Isaac LaRue, Sr., clearly back to John Carman who was at Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1631; but he has little doubt as to this being the correct line.

It is significant that Phebe's father, the Rev. James Carman, was born at Cape May (N. J.), and that Caleb Carman, of Cape May County, in the year 1688, when James Carman was just eleven years of age, was leasing lands in Burlington County, near the place where we find the LaRues established a few years later. In the New Jersey marriage records, from the year 1740 to 1785, as shown in Vol. XXII, N. J. Archives, 1st Series, Carmans are shown with the Christian names Samuel, Benjamin, John, Abigail and Hannah. These are the same names borne by earlier members of the family in New England and on Long Island. The familiar old names Joshua and Caleb were carried into Kentucky. (See V. A in this book.)

The traditions and the faith, not only of the Quakers of Pennsylvania, but also those of the Puritans of Massachusetts, influenced the lives of Phebe Carman LaRue and her children.

\* \* \*

The writer is indebted to Miss Fannie LaRue, of Summit Point, W. Va., for transcripts of all records pertaining to the Carman family referred to in this chapter, except what is taken from the history of the old church at Cranbury, N. J.

## ISAAC LARUE, SENIOR.

---

ISAAC, the father of the branch of the LaRue family which is traced in this book, and who is designated as Isaac LaRue, Senior, was born in Hunterdon (now Mercer) County, New Jersey, in the year 1712. As we have seen in a preceding chapter, he was a son of Peter LaRue (or *Larew*, as he signed his name to his will) and of his wife, whose maiden name was possibly Cresson. The time of the birth of Isaac LaRue, Sr., is fixed by an entry in the old family Bible recording the birth of his son, James LaRue (IX.), which, according to Mrs. Emily C. Ellis, and confirmed by descendants now in Virginia, states that James was "the fifth son and was born in the 50th year of his father, the 37th year of his mother, October the 4th, 1762." Again, Mrs. Ellis says: "I have seen a letter written by Isaac LaRue, born 1712, the Emigrant from New Jersey to Virginia, in which he states to a grandson to whom he is writing that his father was Peter LaRue, son of Abraham, who married a second wife after Peter was born. This letter in 1909 was in the possession of John J. LaRue, a lineal descendant of the writer, who then resided in Rippon, Jefferson Co., W. Va."

The childhood, youth and early manhood of Isaac LaRue, Sr., were doubtless spent in the vicinity of his birthplace, in Hopewell Township, Hunterdon County, New Jersey. He was past thirty years of age when he located with his young wife on the frontier which five years previously, in the year 1738, had been organized as Frederick County, Virginia, and where, it appears from the contract of which a copy appears next after this chapter, he bought land June 3, 1743. Mrs. Ellis says: "Isaac LaRue, B. 1712, mentions in the letter referred to that before he came to Virginia in 1743, he married, in New Jersey, Phebe Carman." This sentence settles two important facts—the identity of his wife and the time when he moved to the Shenandoah Valley. We have already observed that Phebe was a daughter of the Rev. James Carman, Baptist minister of Middletown, Cranbury, and later Hightstown, New Jersey, who in early life was affiliated with the Quakers.

The primitive condition of the country which Isaac LaRue, Sr., chose for his home may be imagined from reading the preamble of the Act of the Virginia legislature of November, 1738, the 12th year of the reign of George II., establishing Frederick County, which is as follows:

"Whereas, great numbers of people have settled themselves of late upon the rivers of Sherando, Cohongoruton and Opeckon, and

## ISAAC LARUE, SENIOR

---

the branches thereof, on the northwest side of the Blue Ridge of mountains, whereby the strength of this colony, and the security upon the frontiers and his Majesty's revenue of quit rents are like to be much enhanced and augmented: For giving encouragement to such as settle there: Be it enacted"—that the counties of Frederick and Augusta be established from portions of the territory of Orange County, etc. (Hening's Virginia Statutes, Vol. 5, page 78).

The town of Winchester was not established by legislative act until 1752. (Hening, Vol. 6, Chap. 26.)

By an act of the Virginia legislature of 1756, provision was made for the erection of a fort at Winchester for protection of the inhabitants against French and Indians. (Hening, Vol. 8, page 33.)



Long Marsh, Clarke County, Virginia, where it is crossed by the public road near Villa LaRue, the house built by Jabez LaRue (X.) near the site of the log house erected by Isaac LaRue, Sr., when he moved from New Jersey to Virginia, in 1743. Photograph, 1921.

From these legislative acts, it would appear that the region in which Isaac LaRue, Sr., settled in 1743 was not less wild and inhospitable than was the valley of the Ohio when most of his children migrated there forty years later. Fincastle County, Virginia, was not organized until 1772, when it was cut off from

Botetourt. In October, 1776, it became extinct, its territory being divided into the Counties of Kentucky, Washington and Montgomery. (Hening, Vol. 8, page 600.)

From a letter of John J. LaRue (IX. B b) to Mrs. Ellis, written in 1906, it appears that Isaac LaRue, Sr., on his arrival in Virginia, settled on Long Marsh, a stream about three miles from the site of Berryville (formerly called Battletown), now the county seat of Clarke County, which county has been organized from a portion of the territory of Frederick. "Isaac came from New Jersey (Hunterdon County), as shown by an old deed dated 1743. \* \* \* His first purchase of Lindsey (was) on the Marsh, and he afterward took up land lying back from the stream. \* \* \* The old house where Isaac lived was of logs, one and a half story high, and as his family increased he would add another log pen, until he had, as I have been told, five or six. A portion of the old house stood until some thirty years ago." Again, Mr. John J. LaRue says: "The latter (referring to Jabez LaRue—X.) lived at Villa LaRue, where Isaac (his father) settled, but built a new stone house. \* \* \* The old prim house of stone is still standing," (1906.)

With the clearing of his land and the care of a young family, the days and hours of Isaac LaRue, Sr., for a quarter of a century after his arrival in Virginia, were fully occupied. His first child, Jacob, was born May 1, 1744, the year after Isaac moved from New Jersey. The mother, Phebe, was then just nineteen years of age. The second child, John, was born before the expiration of two years from this date. The youngest child, Jabez (X.) was born in 1768.

The activities of Isaac LaRue, Sr., however, were not limited wholly to the clearing and cultivation of his land. Mr. John J. LaRue says: "He raised horses and tried to keep a hundred, but could not keep this number, so he had 99, or over 100."

In the city of Washington is preserved a list of voters for members of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, at an election held July 24, 1758, in the district which then embraced Frederick County. This list is said to be in the handwriting of George Washington, who was one of the candidates voted for at the election. Among the voters for George Washington, as shown in copy of the list as published in the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography for 1898-9, at page 165, is the name of Isaac Laren, of Frederick County. This doubtless refers to Isaac LaRue, Sr. At that early day, Alexandria, fifty miles down the Potomac, was the trading place for the people of Frederick County. It is by no means improbable that Isaac LaRue,

**This Indenture**, Made the Eighteenth Day of July 1864, Between John J. Wells of the County of Bedford and City of Virginia of the one Part, and Alfred C. Smith and George W. Smith of the County of Bedford and City of Virginia of the other Part, Witnesseth, That the said John J. Wells do hereby sell, convey and confirm unto the said Alfred C. Smith and George W. Smith all that certain

**EDS JURELURE**  
 One Thousand Seven Hundred and fifty Six  
 Made the Eighteenth Day of July in the Year of our Lord  
 Between John Smith of the County of Virginia and John Smith of the County of Virginia  
 of the one Part, and John Smith of the County of Virginia of the other Part

[illegible]

all all House, Buildings, Orchards, Ways, Waters, Watercourses, Profits, Commodities, Hereditaments, and Appurtenances whatsoever, to the said Premises hereby Granted, or any Part thereof belonging, or in any-wise appurtenant: And the Reversion and Remainder and Remainders, Issues, and Profits thereof: TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said *one third part of the* said all and singular other the Premises hereby Granted, with the Appurtenances, unto the said *James and his heirs* Executors, Administrators, and Assigns, from the Day before the Date hereof, for and during the full Term and Time *one whole* Year, from thence next ensuing, fully to be complete and ended: YEELING AND PAYING, therefore, the Rent of One Penny for Transferring this into Possession, the said *one penny* yearly, to be in actual Possession of the Premises, and be thereby enabled to accept and take a Grant and Release of the Reversion and Inheritance thereof, IN WITNESS whereof, the said *James* *do hereby shew*

Literally an Indenture. Note the indentation at top. Part of deed to Isaac Latue, Sr., dated July 18, 1751, for a tract of land in Frederick (now Clarke) County, Virginia. In the original, which is in possession of Francis C. Latue (A. N. B. 1), the following words and signature appear after the name "John Lyndse": at bottom of photograph—"Hath hereunto set his Hand and Seal the day and year above written, John *Lyndse*. Witnessed by Thos. Johnston, John Hardin, Thos. Hamton and John Reagan."

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

Sr., occasionally came into personal contact with Washington in that town. And they may also have met in Frederick County, where Washington in his young days was engaged as a surveyor. The lands on Long Marsh which Isaac LaRue, Sr., purchased from the Lindseys were granted to them by Lord Fairfax, and in Lord Fairfax's grant these lands are referred to as having been "surveyed by Mr. George Washington in 1761."

From all that can now be learned, it is apparent that Isaac LaRue, Sr., became a prosperous Virginia planter, with perhaps rather more than the usual zeal of farmers to own more land with each succeeding year. Although his family increased rapidly, until the support and education of his children must have required his constant attention, he seems to have been able to purchase immense tracts of land in various portions of Virginia. The published Abstracts of Records of Augusta County show several such purchases by him about the years 1770 and 1771. As early as the year 1779 he was entering lands in the western county of Kentucky.

Among the depositions taken to perpetuate testimony in regard to land titles, preserved in the office of the Clerk of the County Court of Hardin County, Kentucky, are six depositions of Squire Boone, brother and fellow-adventurer of the more celebrated Daniel, all of which relate to lands patented by Isaac LaRue, Sr., or by members of his family. (See Appendix A.) In one of these depositions (No. 3), which was given September 13, 1797, Squire Boone says that "in the year 1779 he was passing through this way" and saw the tract of 6.250 acres of land (below the mouth of the Beech Fork of Salt River) and "when he had opportunity, ordered it to be entered in the name of Isaac LaRue, Senr." Another tract, of 3.335 acres, was entered for Isaac LaRue, Sr., by direction of Boone, in the year 1783. (See deposition No. 4.)

The fact that members of the family of Isaac LaRue, Sr., had some arrangement with Boone under which he was entering lands for them in Kentucky is evident, not only from the depositions of Boone, which are shown in Appendix A, but also from the letter written by Isaac Hodgen (VI. C) and John Hodgen (VI. E) to the widow and son of their uncle James LaRue (IX.), dated April 8, 1811, which is shown in the chapter relating to Isaac Hodgen (VI. C). It is not improbable that the acquaintance of Isaac LaRue, Sr., with the Boone family dated back to the years when Isaac's father and Squire Boone, the father of Daniel and of the Squire whose depositions are referred to, were neighbors in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, where, according to

the Life of Daniel Boone in Sparks' American Biography, the latter was born, in February, 1735, and where he remained until he was "a small boy," when he removed to the neighboring County of Berks. As we have seen, in a preceding chapter, Peter LaRue bought land in Bucks County, Pa., in December, 1738, "and settled thereon." While it appears that Isaac LaRue, Sr., claimed Hunterdon County, New Jersey, as his place of residence when he bought land in Virginia, in 1743, he would naturally have known the neighbors of his father, whose home in Bucks County, Pa., was just across the Delaware River from the New Jersey County in which Isaac himself then lived.

By far the greater part of the Virginia lands which Isaac LaRue, Sr., acquired were in the territory which is now included in the State of West Virginia. As late as the year 1806, the Virginia legislature passed an act establishing a ferry across the Little Kanawha River from a point in Wood County to "the lands claimed by the heirs of Isaac LaRue, on the opposite shore." (Shepherd's Virginia Statutes, Vol. 3, page 246.) This point, of course, is now in West Virginia.

How many thousands of acres of land, in Virginia and Kentucky, Isaac LaRue, Sr., entered or purchased and gave to his children in his lifetime, it is impossible to say. His will makes provision for only three of his ten children—James (IX.), Jabez (X.), and the sons and daughters of his daughter Elizabeth (IV.) There is no reason to doubt that the other children had been equally as well provided for before his death. The land at Middle Island referred to in his will consisted of 2,300 acres—300 acres on an island in the Ohio River, and 2,000 acres at the mouth of Middle Island Creek, in Ohio County (Abstracts of Records of Augusta County, Va., Vol. 2, page 116.) And it appears that he owned land in Cabell County, which was not disposed of by his will—21,000 acres, "granted by Dinwiddie's proclamation to Nathaniel Barrett and others, they being soldiers under Capt. John Savage, and sold by them to Isaac LaRue." (*Id.*, page 50.) This land was conveyed by the heirs of Isaac LaRue, Sr., in the years 1809 and 1810 (*Id.*)

In the Appendix to the "Journal of Colonel George Washington" of his expedition in 1754 to the Ohio River, at page 214, is copied the following advertisement from the Virginia Gazette of February 17, 1775:

"It is now become indispensably necessary that the claimants in the patent to Mr. John Savage and others who were with Colonel Washington at the battle of the Meadows, for 28,627 acres of land on the River Ohio and the Sandy Creeks, should

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

come to a speedy *division* of the said lands: They and every one of them, or their representatives, are therefore desired to attend at the confluence of the Great *Kanhawa* on Monday, the 5th day of May next, in order to proceed to a *division*. It will also be expected that the costs attending the original survey be by such claimants then paid." Signed by Van Swearingen, R. Rutherford, *Isaac Larue* and James McCormick. It appears from the transcript shown on page 50 of Records of Augusta County that Isaac LaRue, Sr., finally became the owner of 21,000 of this 23,627 acres, by purchase from the original grantees.

George Washington was grantee of a large tract under the same proclamation of Gov. Dinwiddie, and he seems to have had a part in making the survey and division of the lands. The original ledgers, in Washington's handwriting, showing receipts and disbursements on account of this survey, are in the State Department at Washington, and they are copied in Appendix to his "Journal" above referred to, on page 209 of which appear the following credits:

"1771, December 11.

By Isaac *Larue*, for Nathan Barrett, £1—s. 1.

By George Washington's quota, £11—s. 5."

Among the largest payments shown in the ledgers kept by Washington are those to Captain Crawford, who seems to have been engaged in surveying the lands. There is a family tradition of a Colonel *Crofford* (probably this same Capt. Crawford), who was engaged to survey lands for Isaac LaRue, and who, it is said, was killed by the Indians.

In Appendix (B) is shown a list of Kentucky land grants to Isaac LaRue, Sr., and to his sons.

As an instance of the liberality of Isaac LaRue, Sr., toward his children, a copy of an instrument of writing, which was evidently intended as a deed of conveyance, and which is of record in the office of the Clerk of the County Court of Hardin County, Kentucky, is given below:

"October the twenty-seventh, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-two. I do hereby give a tract of land in Kentucky conveyed by warrant and location in my name, of some thousand acres, on the waters of Salt River, unto my son Isaac Larue, his heirs and assigns forever. Given under my hand and seal, the twenty-seventh of October, 1792.

ISAAC LARUE (*Seal*)

Witnesses present:

JABEZ LARUE,  
BENJAMIN DENNY,

JOSEPH HAMTON,  
PHEBE LARUE."



## ISAAC LARUE, SENIOR

As to the character of the man Isaac LaRue, Sr.; if we may judge from the reading of his will and from the tenacity with which he clung to Hebraic names for his children, he must have been a devout believer in the Scripture. We may infer that, following his father, he was a member of the Presbyterian Church. We have seen in the sketch of the Carman family, that his wife was a daughter of a Baptist minister.

His will, which was written wholly by himself—though doubtless the wording of the introductory portion was taken from some form in current use, as many of the Virginia wills of that period show the same phraseology—is sufficient evidence that he spoke the English language. The French of his great-grandfather or the Dutch of his great-grandmother was never spoken or heard in his home in the Valley of the Shenandoah.

As is disclosed in the record of a land suit filed in the court of Hardin County, Kentucky, in the year 1812, Isaac LaRue, Sr., died in the month of March, 1795. He was eighty-three years



The graveyard of the old Buck Marsh Meeting House, a quarter of a mile from Berryville, Clarke County, Virginia, where Isaac LaRue, Sr., his wife, Phebe Carman LaRue, and his father, Peter LaRue, were buried. The stones placed at their graves have disappeared. The tall stone at the left is at the grave of James LaRue (IX.), who died in 1809. The middle stone is that of Jabez LaRue (X.), who died in 1823. Persons in picture (left to right), Francis C. LaRue (IX. B b 1), his sister, Mamie, and Mrs. Archie R. Arnette. (Photograph, March, 1921).

of age at the time of his death. His wife, Phebe Carman, born in 1725, was then seventy years old. She died about the beginning of the year 1804. Administration on her estate was granted

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

in Frederick County, Virginia, in April of that year. Isaac LaRue, Sr., and his wife were buried in the graveyard of the old Buck Marsh meeting house, near Berryville, Va.

The papers in the land suit just referred to, which was styled Larue's Heirs vs. Slack, set out the will of Isaac LaRue, Sr., as shown on another page of this book. The record of this suit also gives the names of the heirs of Isaac LaRue, Sr., who were living in the year 1812.

Among the several lists of heads of families of Frederick County, Virginia, for the year 1782, may be seen one which was made by George Noble. Evidently his territory included the Long Marsh neighborhood, for on his list we find the names of Isaac Larue, with a household consisting of twelve whites and six blacks, Robert Hodgen, his son-in-law, with eleven whites and two blacks, and Joseph Carman, another son-in-law, with nine whites and no blacks. We shall see, in the sketch of the Rev. Joshua Carman in the chapter on Early Churches and Pastors that slavery was not in favor with at least one member of the Carman family. On George Noble's list of heads of families also appears the name of David Castleman, with a household of ten whites and five blacks. Two of the seven sons of David Castleman followed the children of Isaac LaRue, Sr., to the Nolynn Valley, and descendants of these two neighbors on the Long Marsh intermarried in Kentucky. (See I. L, I. M and I. H e.)

*The children of Isaac LaRue, Sr., and Phebe Carman, his wife, were ten—*

- I. Jacob LaRue (1744-1821).
- II. John LaRue (1746-1792).
- III. Isaac LaRue.
- IV. Elizabeth—married Peter LaRue.
- V. Mary LaRue Carman (later Harris).
- VI. Sarah LaRue Hodgen (1755-1825).
- VII. Rebeeca LaRue Helm.
- VIII. Samuel LaRue.
- IX. James LaRue (1762-1809).
- X. Jabez LaRue (1768-1823).

See following pages for sketches of these children and names of their descendants.

COPY OF CONTRACT FOR PURCHASE OF LAND BY  
ISAAC LARUE (1743).

---

A copy of the following interesting document has been received from Mr. A. R. Arnette, of Berryville, Virginia, who is a descendant of James LaRue (IX.).

"Articles of agreement made and concluded this 3rd day of June in the year of our Lord 1743, between Isaac Larue, of Hopewell in ye county of Hunterdon and province A of west New Jersey, yeoman, of one part, and Nathaniel Doherty, of the county of Orange and colony of Virginia, of the other part, Witnesseth that ye said Nathaniel Doherty *haith* sold unto ye said Isaac Larue a traet of land on the long marsh near *Shanandor* in the county of Orange, containing two hundred & fifty acres, be it more or less, with all the improvements on the same, it is also agreed that the said Nathaniel Doherty, Senior, is to have the use of the improvements during his life, also his widow, if she lives over, during her life. It is to be noted that the land is to be sold from the seller and his heirs to the buyer and his heirs forever from the heirs, executors, adminst. & assigns of the seller to the heirs, executors, admst. and *assignes of the byer*. Isaac Larue is to have a patent from Joiste Hite *persuant* to a bond signed from the said Nathaniel Doherty to said Isaac Larue bearing date in the year 1737. The price of the land is one hundred pounds, Virginia money, sixty pounds to be paid about the middle of October next and the other 40 pounds in March 1745.

ISAAC LARUE (*Seal*)  
NATHANIEL DOHERTY (*Seal*)

Signed, sealed & delivered  
in the presence of  
THOMAS LINDSY  
EDMUND LINDSY  
WM. STONE."

This document bears indorsement, "Isaac Larue lodged in Court, August, 1750."

We have seen in the preceding chapter that Frederick County was formed in the year 1738, from a portion of Orange County. The fact that Doherty refers to Long Marsh *in Orange County*, and recites that he also was of Orange County, would indicate that the above contract was made with reference to a description which was applicable in 1737, before the Long Marsh territory was cut off from Orange County.

## WILL OF ISAAC LARUE, SENIOR.

Following is a copy of the will of Isaac LaRue, which is of record in the office of the Auditor, City of Winchester, Virginia, and which was admitted to probate September 3, 1795, in the Superior Court held at Winchester for the District composed of the Counties of Berkeley, Frederick, Hampshire, Hardy and Shenandoah, upon proof by the oaths of Ephraim Garrison, John Gold and James Feely that the instrument of writing offered was wholly in the handwriting of the testator:

"In the name of God, Amen. The first day of August one thousand seven hundred and ninety-four (1794). I, Isaac Larue, of Frederick County in the State of Virginia, being in perfect mind and memory, thanks be given to God therefore, calling unto mind the mortality of my Body and knowing that it appointed for all men once to die, do make and ordain this my last will and Testament, that is to say, principally and first of all I give and recommend my soul in the hands of Almighty God that gave it, and my body I recommend to the earth to be buried in a Christian manner at the discretion of my Executors, nothing doubting but at the general resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God, and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this life I give, demise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form.

"*Imprimus.* I give and bequeath to Phebe, my beloved wife, one full third part of my movable *state* and one third part of my home plantation during her life time and two negroes, Lucy and Makiah during her life time, also *and* three negro men, Ned, Elick and Lot, also during life time of said Phebe Larue.

*Item.* I give unto my beloved sons James and Jabez *I give* my home plantation, to be divided three parts of five to James and two parts to Jabez, and their mother's third to be in proportion, three parts of it of five on that of James and two on that of Jabez, or as they shall agree to settle it. And to my beloved daughter Elizabeth's son Abraham I give my tract of land below the fork of Copeapon, and my tract of land between High Top and Little Mountain to her sons Isaac, Jacob and Lomberd to have equal shares, and her four sons likewise *I give*—on the Ohio at middle Island all my right to be equally shared or disposed equally to each of the four, and all my right to land on the little *Konaway* (Kanawba) I give unto her daughters *all my right to it*, equally to be divided to all her daughters. And to my beloved son Jabez I give that tract of land deeded to William Ganoe, in Frederick County, and to my beloved son James I give all my right to land in Berkeley County.

"ISAAC LARUE."

James and Jabez LaRue were granted letters of administration, with the will annexed, and executed bond in the sum of five thousand pounds, with Jacob LaRue (J.) and Isaac Littler as securities.

## I.—JACOB LARUE

---

Jacob (I.), the oldest of the ten children of Isaac LaRue, Sr., and his wife, Phebe Carman, was born on Long Marsh, in that part of Frederick County which is now Clarke County, Virginia, on the first day of May, 1744. He was given a fair English education in the schools of the community in which his father lived. At the age of twenty-one, in the year 1765, he was married to Mary Frost, of Frederick County. They had a large family of children before the first permanent settlement was made in Kentucky. According to Sarah LaRue Castleman (I. M), their home in Virginia was not far from that of Isaac LaRue, Sr.—in "White Oak Bottom"—where Jacob erected a stone residence, barn and milk house. Mr. John J. LaRue



Interior view of "Bloomfield", the Virginia home of Jacob LaRue (I.), built by him in 1775, and later the home of John Billups LaRue (IX. B).

(IX. B b) said, in a letter written April 14, 1906: "Jacob (I), son of Isaac (Sr.), built a large stone house, where I was born. It has his wife's name on the gable and dated 1775. It is called 'Bloomfield.'" See Frontispiece. Further reference is made to the property of Jacob LaRue (I.) in Virginia in the sketch

of his brother, James LaRue (IX.), to whom Jacob was preparing to move to Kentucky. A copy of the deed to James LaRue (IX.) is of this section, not only because it is of some connection with the parties to the deed, but because of technicality, which is now rarely seen in deeds.

Jacob LaRue (I.) probably made a number of trips to Kentucky before he finally decided to make his home in the new State. As early as February 3, 1793, land, containing a total of 18,000 acres, within the limits of Jefferson County, were entered in his name. He obtained a patent ten years later. See case of *1 T. B. Monroe's Kentucky Reports*, page 14. A portion of this land, dated April 3, 1798 (Deed Book 1, page 577, Jefferson County), the portion conveyed to him, lying on Floyd's Fork, near Mundall's Mill. Another portion, 423 acres, of this land, dated December 1798 (Deed Book 5, page 193, Jefferson County), shows a grant on Fern Creek. Doubtless the grant of a large tract of 18,000 acres was invalid because of prior conveyance. On May 9, 1795, Jacob LaRue (I.) entered into an agreement with Alexander Breckenridge and Robert Breckenridge. The two Breckenridges obligated themselves to convey to Jacob 18,000 acres, for which service they were to be paid out of the land saved. In settlement for service under this agreement, Jacob LaRue (I.), on December 1798, conveyed to Alexander and Robert Breckenridge a portion of the land (Deed Book 8, page 63, Jefferson County). The record in Jefferson County show conveyance of the remainder of the 18,000 acres.

Between the year 1793 and 1798 Jacob LaRue made various tracts of land on Nolynn, deeds for which are of record in Hardin County.

There is record of evidence that Jacob LaRue moved to Kentucky in the year 1798. The deed to James LaRue (IX.) was made in anticipation of early removal from the State. One month after the date of this deed, his brother, Jacob (I.) and Jabez (X.) executed a power of attorney, dated 1798, giving to Jacob (I.) full control of the land in Kentucky, reciting that he (Jacob) "is now moving to Kentucky." This writing is of record in the records of the Hardin County Court. A similar instrument, dated a few days later, recorded in the same records, was by Peter LaRue, giving to his "brother Jacob

Peter's western lands. Peter, however, was not a brother by blood, but was a brother-in-law of Jacob, having married his sister, Elizabeth LaRue (IV.)

On his arrival in Kentucky, with his family, Jacob LaRue (I.) settled on a tract of 1,300 acres of land which he had already acquired, and which is located near the head waters of the north fork of Nolym. The understanding of the writer long has been that the first log house on this place, which stood nearer the spring than the present house, was built several years prior to the erection of the residence which is now standing, and which is said to have been built in the year 1800. The probability is that after he had made preparation for his family by erecting a log house Jacob LaRue (I.) returned to Virginia to bring his wife and children to the new country. It is said that his removal from Virginia was because of a breakdown in the health of his wife, due to grief over the death of her son John (I. A). She lived only six years after arriving in Kentucky, her death occurring in the year 1804. She was probably the first to be buried in the family burying ground, which was located on an elevation not more than three hundred yards from the home.

We have no reason to believe that any improvement other than the log house was on the plantation when the family of Jacob LaRue reached the new home. The head of the family was already fifty-four years of age. He had with him three or four grown sons, and probably half a dozen slaves. A large part of the farm was soon cleared of young timber and put under cultivation. An orchard was set out, perhaps fifty or sixty acres in extent. Some of the old trees are yet standing. A brick kiln was burned in the low land near the home, from which it was intended to obtain brick for the erection of a more substantial residence. The contemplated brick residence was never built. The only brick from the old kiln which were used on the place were put in the large chimney on the north end of the weather-boarded log house which was erected in the year 1800, and which yet stands, though now in a dilapidated condition. An asparagus bed which was made by Jacob LaRue (I.) in his vegetable garden was useful to his descendants for seventy-five years after his death.

On the 23rd day of September, 1805, Jacob LaRue married his second wife, Jane Morgan, in Nelson County. She was a daughter of John Morgan, who was killed by Indians, on Beargrass, a quarter of a century before her marriage. At the time of her marriage she lived on Rolling Fork, near where Howard's

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

Mill is now. She was born February 18, 1777, and died July 1, 1852.

From the time of his arrival in Kentucky to the day of his death, Jacob LaRue (I.) lived the life of a quiet and respected planter. His older children having married and settled within a few miles of their father, the home of the latter became a center for public as well as private meetings. So far as known to the writer, the only public office ever held by Jacob LaRue (I.) was that of Justice of the Peace for Hardin County, which he held for a number of years. There are many depositions in the courts of Hardin County which are certified by him.

The appraisement of the personal estate of Jacob LaRue (I.), which was filed by his Executors December 10, 1821, shows, among other items, thirteen slaves and a distillery. The orchard had doubtless supplied the distillery with fruit for its principal product, brandy.

Up to the last Jacob LaRue (I.) appeared to enjoy good health. He spent the evening of September 14, 1821, teaching his young daughter, Sarah (I. M) how to mold pewter spoons. Before dawn of the following day, September 15, 1821, he passed away from an attack of acute indigestion. His body rests in the family burying ground, much neglected in late years, five miles north of the town of Hodgenville. Few grave stones in LaRue County bear witness to the date of a birth earlier than that shown by the marble slab at the grave of Jacob LaRue, on which the further affectionate tribute is inscribed:

“MARK THE PERFECT MAN & BEHOLD THE UPRIGHT;  
FOR THE END OF THAT MAN IS PEACE.”

Jacob LaRue had thirteen children—ten of the first marriage, to Mary Frost, and three of the second marriage, to Jane Morgan. They are as follows:

### FIRST MARRIAGE.

- I. A.—John LaRue—died in Virginia, unmarried.
- I. B.—Phebe LaRue Buzan.
- I. C.—Hannah LaRue Rust.
- I. D.—Isaac LaRue.
- I. E.—Mary LaRue McDonald.
- I. F.—William LaRue (1779-1825).
- I. G.—Jacob LaRue.
- I. H.—Samuel LaRue.
- I. I.—James LaRue (1782-1859).
- I. K.—Deidamia LaRue Hodgen (1785-1859).



## I.—JACOB LARUE

---

### SECOND MARRIAGE.

I. L.—Morgan J. LaRue (1806-1883).

I. M.—Sarah Jane LaRue Castleman (1808-1904).

I. N.—Jesse V. LaRue (1811-1883).

Further record of these children (except I. A) and their descendants is shown in pages following.

## DEED FROM JACOB LARUE (I.) TO JAMES LARUE (IX.)

Just before Jacob LaRue (I.) moved from Virginia to Kentucky he sold his Virginia farm to his brother, James LaRue (IX.). Following is a copy of the deed, as made by Mrs. Emily C. Ellis, from original in possession of John James LaRue (IX. B b), of Rippon, W. Va., a grandson of James LaRue (IX.).

"This Indenture, made this thirteenth day of March in the year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-eight, between Jacob Larue & Mary, his wife, of the County of Frederick and State of Virginia, of the one part, and James Larue, of the County and State aforesaid, of the other part, Witnesseth, that for and in consideration of the sum of one thousand six hundred and eighty pounds Virginia money, Current Money of Virginia, to the said Jacob Larue in hand paid by the said James Larue at or before the Sealing and Delivery of these Presents, the Receipt whereof he doth hereby acknowledge, and thereof doth release, acquit and discharge the said James Larue, his Heirs, Executors, Administrators, by these Presents, They, the said Jacob Larue and Mary, his wife, have granted, bargained and sold, and by these Presents do grant, bargain and sell unto the said James Larue and to his heirs and assigns, a certain tract or parcel of land, it being part of a larger tract of three hundred & twenty-six acres & 100 poles conveyed to the said Jacob Larue by Isaac Larue & Phebe, his wife, by Indention bearing date the seventh day of October seventeen hundred and ninety-three & Recorded in the county Court of Frederick, recourse thereto will more fully appear, & bounded as follows, Beginning at a stake & heap of stones, Guard Alexander's (*and so on, with a long boundary, not copied, adjoining* — *Whiting, W. Washington and Guard Alexander*) to the beginning, containing One Hundred Sixty-eight acres & 71 poles: and all Houses, Buildings, Orchards, Ways, Waters, Water Courses, Profits, Commodities, Hereditaments and Appurtenances whatsoever, to the said premises hereby granted, or any part thereof belonging or in any way appurtenant; and the Reversion and Reversions, Remainder and Remainders, Rents, issues, and profits thereof, and also the Estate, right, Title, interest, Use, Trust, Property, Claim, and Demand, whatsoever, of him, the said Jacob Larue of, in and to the said Premises, and all Deeds, Evidences and Writings touching or in any wise concerning the same:

To Have and To Hold the lands hereby conveyed, and all and singular other the Premises hereby granted and every Part and Parcel thereof, with their and every of their Appurtenances, unto the said James Larue, heirs and Assigns forever, to the only proper Use and Behoof of him, the said James Larue, his Heirs and Assigns, forever. And the said Jacob Larue, for himself and for his Heirs, Executors and Administrators, doth covenant, promise and grant to and with the said James Larue, his Heirs and Assigns, by these Presents, that the said Jacob Larue now, at the time of sealing and delivering of these Presents, is seized of a good, sure, perfect and indefeasible Estate of inheritance, in Fee Simple, of and in the Premises hereby granted, and that he hath good Power

## DEED FROM JACOB LARUE (I.) TO JAMES LARUE (IX.)

and lawful and absolute Authority to grant and convey the same to the said James Larue in Manner and Form aforesaid, and that the said Premises now are and forever hereafter shall remain and be free and clear of and from all former and other Gifts, Grants, Bargains, Sales, Dower, Right and Title of Dower, Judgments, Executions, Titles, Troubles, Charges, and Encumbrances whatsoever (the Land Tax imposed by law only excepted and foreprized).

And Lastly; that the said Jacob Larue, for himself and his Heirs, all and singular the Premises hereby granted and released, with the Appurtenances, unto the said James Larue & to his Heirs and Assigns, against him, the said Jacob Larue and his Heirs and all and every other person and Persons whatsoever, shall warrant and forever defend by these Presents.

In witness whereof, the said Jacob Larue & Mary, his wife, Have Hereunto set their Hands and Seals, the Day and Year above written.

JACOB LARUE (*Seal*)

MARY LARUE (*Seal*)

Signed, Sealed and Delivered in the Presence of

DAVID READ

SAMUEL PORTER

SAMUEL BURCHELL

WILLIAM COTTERAL

JOHN MOFFITT

WILLIAM DANE STROEBY."

Recorded and Examined

Lib. 3—folio 429—7. X. 1798.

## WILL OF JACOB LARUE (I.).

Following is a copy of the will of Jacob LaRue, which was probated in Hardin County, Kentucky, on Monday, October 8, 1821, and which is of record in the office of the Clerk of the County Court of that County in Deed Book D, page I:

"In the name of God, Amen. I, Jacob Larue, senr., of the County of Hardin and State of Kentucky, feeling the infirmities of approaching old age and considering the uncertainty of life, yet still enjoying the perfect exercise of my reason and memory, for which blessings I do desire to praise God, being desirous to make some arrangements as to the disposal of my estate before I am called to leave this world, I do therefore make and ordain this Instrument of writing to be my last will and testament.

"To wit, I do give, devise and bequeath unto my son-in-law William Buzan and his wife, my daughter Phebe, the sum of one dollar each, also I do lend unto my daughter, the said Phebe Buzan, the use of all that tract of parcel of land lying on Middle Creek whereon my said son-in-law William Buzan now lives during the term of her natural lifetime & at her decease I do give the same to her children, to be equally divided amongst them, except their son Jesse, whom I exclude from a share in this legacy.

"Also I do give, devise and bequeath unto my son-in-law George Rust and his wife, my daughter Hannah, the sum of one dollar each.

"Also, I do give and bequeath unto my son Isaac the sum of one dollar, to be paid unto him at the time that he pays off a note that I hold of his, for five hundred dollars.

"Also, I do give, devise and bequeath unto my son-in-law John McDonald and his wife, my daughter Mary, the sum of one dollar each. Also, I do lend unto them, the said John McDonald and his wife, my daughter Mary, during the term of their natural life time, the use of all that tract or parcel of land whereon they now live, including also an entry for about three hundred acres adjoining the same, and at their decease to be equally divided among the children of my said daughter Mary.

"Also I do give, devise and bequeath unto my sons William, Jacob, Samuel and James the sum of five hundred dollars *each of them*, to be made from the sale of one half of my negroes, such of them as my present beloved wife Jane had rather should be disposed with, and other property if that should be found insufficient to raise that sum.

"Also, I do give, devise and bequeath unto my son-in-law John Hodgen and his wife, my daughter Deidamia, the sum of one dollar *each of them*.

"And the whole of the residue of my estate of whatever kind of property it may be, including the tract of land whereon I now live, containing by estimation thirteen hundred acres, also that tract of land on the waters of Nolin Creek whereon the widow Morrison formerly lived, containing by estimation one thousand and ninety-six acres, I do lend unto my beloved wife Jane one third part during the term of her natural lifetime and the remaining two thirds I do

## WILL OF JACOB LARUE (I.)

---

give, devise and bequeath unto my three younger children whom I have had by my present wife, namely, Morgan, a son, Sarah, a daughter, and Jesse, a son, to be equally divided between them as they come of age or marry, and after the decease of my beloved wife Jane that part of my estate which I now lend her during the term of her natural lifetime shall also be equally divided between the before-named children, Morgan, Sarah and Jesse, whom I had by my present wife. And it is my will and desire that proper attention be paid to the education of my three before named children, so as to obtain what may (*be*) called a good English education, to be paid for from their shares of their estate.

"And I do hereby constitute, ordain and appoint my beloved wife Jane to be my Executrix and my two sons Samuel and James to be my Executors.

"In witness of this being my last will and testament, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, this 16th day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fifteen.

JACOB LARUE.

Witnesses—

WILLIAM BROWN

THOS. W. RATHBONE."

The widow, Jane, declined to act as Executrix, and James LaRue and Samuel LaRue qualified as Executors of this will, under bond in the penal sum of ten thousand dollars, with Jacob W. LaRue (I. D b) and Robert McClure as sureties.

## I. B—PHEBE LARUE BUZAN.

Daughter of Jacob LaRue (I.) and Mary Frost LaRue. Married William Buzan, probably in Virginia. After removal to Kentucky lived on farm on the west side of Middle Creek, two miles above the mouth of the creek. Died about 1822.

### DESCENDANTS OF PHEBE LARUE (I. B) AND WILLIAM BUZAN (EIGHT CHILDREN).

- I. B a—Hannah Buzan: Married, in January 1805, to John Jenkins (who died in 1836). Numerous descendants.
- I. B b—William Buzan: Married to Polly Price, August 15, 1822, by John Hodgen (VI. E).
- I. B c—Mary Buzan: Married to John Martin, September 26, 1825, by Thomas J. Chilton. Left one daughter,
  - I. B c 1—Mrs. Rosa Doran, who was long a resident of Hodgenville.
- I. B d—Phebe Buzan: B. June 27, 1797. D. September 20, 1869. Married to Thomas Kennedy in June, 1815. Lived on Middle Creek. Children:
  - I. B d 1—Sarah (Sallie) R. Kennedy (1816-1895): Married, June 20, 1839, to William B. Read (1817-1880), of Hodgenville, who was a prominent lawyer and who represented his District in Congress from 1870 to 1874. Left no children.
  - I. B d 2—Susan S. Kennedy: Married George H. Churchill.
  - I. B d 3—Elizabeth Kennedy (1818-1887): Married, July 14, 1842, to Dr. Anthony V. Enlow. Numerous descendants, in Kentucky and in other States.
  - I. B d 4—Katharine Kennedy: Died young.
  - I. B d 5—Clarissa Kennedy: Died young.
  - I. B d 6—Daniel B. Kennedy: Married in 1846, to Mary Enlow, daughter of Abraham and Jane Vernon Enlow.
  - I. B d 7—William B. Kennedy: Married Mary Lucas.
  - I. B d 8—Mary Kennedy: Married James Rogers, long a merchant of Hodgenville. Six children. Numerous living descendants.
  - I. B d 9—Phebe L. Kennedy: Married, first (in 1842), to Nathaniel H. Read. After his death she married James Parkinson, and lived in Virden, Illinois.
  - I. B d 10—Samuel Kennedy: Died single (186—).
  - I. B d 11—Thomas Kennedy: Died unmarried (1864).
- I. B e—Katharine Buzan: Married to William P. Bell, June 23, 1824, by Thomas J. Chilton. Died at Macomb, Illinois, leaving descendants there.

## I. B—PHEBE LARUE BUZAN

---

I. B f—Jacob Buzan: Married to Nancy McDonald (I. E b), Jan. 17, 1826, by John Hodgen (VI. E). Died in Illinois, leaving descendants.

I. B g—Jesse Buzan: No history obtained.

I. B h—Thomas Buzan: No history obtained.

\* \* \*

For much of the information as to the descendants of Phebe LaRue Buzan (I. B), the writer is indebted to Mrs. Lou Twyman, of Hodgenville, who is a daughter of Elizabeth Kennedy Enlow (I. B d 3).

## I. C—HANNAH LARUE RUST.

Daughter of Jacob LaRue (I.) and Mary Frost LaRue. Was married to George Rust in Frederick County, Virginia, March 9, 1788, by the Rev. James Ireland. Probably came to Kentucky with her father, in 1798. After moving to Kentucky lived for several years on Middle Creek.

### CHILDREN OF HANNAH LARUE (I. C) AND GEORGE RUST (FOUR NAMES—LIST PROBABLY INCOMPLETE).

- I. C a—Jacob Rust: Married, in December, 1813, Frances McDonald (I. E h).
- I. C b—George Rust, Jr.
- I. C e—Vincent Rust.
- I. C d—John Rust (Died about 1833): Married, in Jan., 1815, Grace Walters (born March 18, 1794), a daughter of Conrad Walters, Sr. (B. 1755. D. 1831), who served with Penn. troops in the Revolutionary Army. She was a sister of Conrad Walters, Jr., the husband of Margaret LaRue Walters (II. D). After the death of her first husband she was married (in 1834) to Moses Thomas, who lived on Rolling Fork, and after his death she was again married (in 1845) to Henry W. Thomas, who lived near Hodgenville.

### CHILDREN OF JOHN RUST (I. C d) AND GRACE WALTERS RUST.

- I. C d 1—Amanda Rust: Married Richard Crady, August 17, 1837. Numerous descendants. Three of her sons, who were Union soldiers, were killed in battle in 1862.
- I. C d 2—Grace Rust: Married Reason R. Thomas, May, 1838.
- I. C d 3—Mary C. Rust: Married William J. Thomas, Oct. 15, 1846.
- I. C d 4—James W. Rust: Married Matilda Cessna, Feb. 6, 1842. Descendants.
- I. C d 5—Benjamin Franklin Rust: Married Susan Edlin, June, 1851. Descendants in LaRue and Hardin Counties.



## I. D—ISAAC LARUE.

Was the oldest son of Jacob LaRue (I.) and Mary Frost LaRue. Married Elenor Brooks—probably of the same family as Mary Brooks, wife of John LaRue (II.). She died about 1798. He died in early manhood, leaving two children, who were brought up by their grandfather, Jacob LaRue (I.)

### CHILDREN OF ISAAC LARUE (I. D) AND ELENOR BROOKS LARUE (Two).

- I. D a—William Brooks LaRue: Married, in March, 1822, Mary McDonald (I. E e). He died in 1824, leaving no children.
- I. D b—Jacob Warren LaRue. B. December 27, 1797. D. January 10, 1866. Married, December 14, 1820, to Eliza C. Helm (II. A b), by Rev. David Thurman. Lived at Elizabethtown, Ky. In the year 1823, he built the residence in Elizabethtown where his granddaughter, Mrs. Horace Hays, now lives.

### CHILDREN OF JACOB WARREN (I. D b) AND ELIZA HELM LARUE (II. A b).

- I. D b 1—Warren LaRue: Died unmarried.
- I. D b 2—Edwin J. LaRue: Married Margaret Golden, June 9, 1844. Left three children.
- I. D b 3—James Brooks (commonly known as “Jim Hooker”) LaRue: Married Lucinda Tarpley, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth A. LaRue Tarpley (III. B e). No descendants.
- I. D b 4—John Helm LaRue: B. July 13, 1826. Married Annie Donnelly. D. in Chicago, Ill., Sept. 15, 1902, leaving three children.
- I. D b 5—Virginia LaRue (1833-1910): Married, October 7, 1863, to George M. Cresap, of Elizabethtown. Seven children. Numerous descendants.
- I. D b 6—Amanda LaRue: Married Joseph Thomas, of Danville, Ky. Left seven children, one of whom was Warren LaRue Thomas, now dead, who was prominent in the Masonic fraternity. One daughter married A. Campbell Hodgen (VI. I g).

## I. E—MARY LARUE McDONALD.

Daughter of Jacob LaRue (I.) and Mary Frost LaRue. Was the wife of John McDonald. This name was often called *McDaniel*. Mary LaRue McDonald and her husband lived on a farm on the north fork of Nolynn, two miles north of Hodgenville, on the place now known as the Goodin farm. He died about the year 1820.

### CHILDREN OF MARY LARUE (I. E) AND JOHN McDONALD (LIST PROBABLY INCOMPLETE).

- I. E a—James McDonald: Married, in 1810, Theodosia Dodge, daughter of the pioneer Baptist minister, Josiah Dodge.
- I. E b—Nancy McDonald: Married, in 1826, to Jacob Buzan (I. B f).
- I. E c—John McDonald, Jr.: Married Maria Waide, in 1823.
- I. E d—Deidamia McDonald: Married, in 1824, to James Hodgen (VI. L).
- I. E e—Mary McDonald: Married, March 7, 1822, to William Brooks LaRue—I. D a (who died in 1824). Second marriage, May 29, 1827, to John Shehi.
- I. E f—Jacob McDonald.
- I. E g—Louisa McDonald.
- I. E h—Frances McDonald: Married, in December, 1813, to Jacob Rust (I. C a).
- I. E i—Hugh McDonald.

Most of the children of Mary LaRue (I. E) and John McDonald moved to the West at an early day. Their son James McDonald (I. E a) remained on the home farm in LaRue County until his death, about the year 1850. He left a large family of children, most of whom were married in Kentucky, and later went to the West. It is believed that many of this family located in Iowa.

## I. F—WILLIAM LARUE.

Son of Jacob LaRue (I.) and Mary Frost LaRue. Was born in Frederick County, Virginia, August 15, 1779. Died near Hodgenville, Kentucky, September 20, 1825. Is buried in Nollynn Churchyard, LaRue County, Kentucky. He was married first to Sarah Hodgen—VI. D (1781-1811), January 3, 1799, by the Rev. Josiah Dodge. Second marriage to Sally Price (B. August 18, 1788. D. July 17, 1823), in August, 1813, by Warren Cash.

He owned and lived on a large farm on Nollynn, a mile below Hodgenville, known at the present time as the Vannort place, which was purchased by Cadwallader Churchill from the heirs of William LaRue (I. F) in 1829. The William LaRue home was in the low land, between the site of the large brick residence later built by Churchill and the creek, where the old well may yet be seen. At his death, William LaRue left a considerable estate, of which his son Jacob H. LaRue (I. F a) was Administrator. William LaRue had thirteen children—seven from his first marriage and six from the second.

### DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM LARUE (I. F) AND SARAH HODGEN LARUE (VI. D).

I. F a—Jacob Hodgen LaRue: Born December 3, 1799. Married first, March 1, 1827, Sarah C. Park (D. Jan. 29, 1834), widow of James Park, and daughter of Hugh McElroy and Deborah, his wife, whose third husband was Jacob LaRue (I. G); second marriage, in October, 1835, to Elizabeth Thurman (B. Oct. 13, 1801. D. May 17, 1868). He located in the State of Missouri prior to 1840. Died at the home of his son, Hugh M. LaRue (I. F a 2), at Sacramento, California, while on a visit, July 4, 1884.

### CHILDREN OF JACOB H. LARUE (I. F a) FROM FIRST MARRIAGE (THREE).

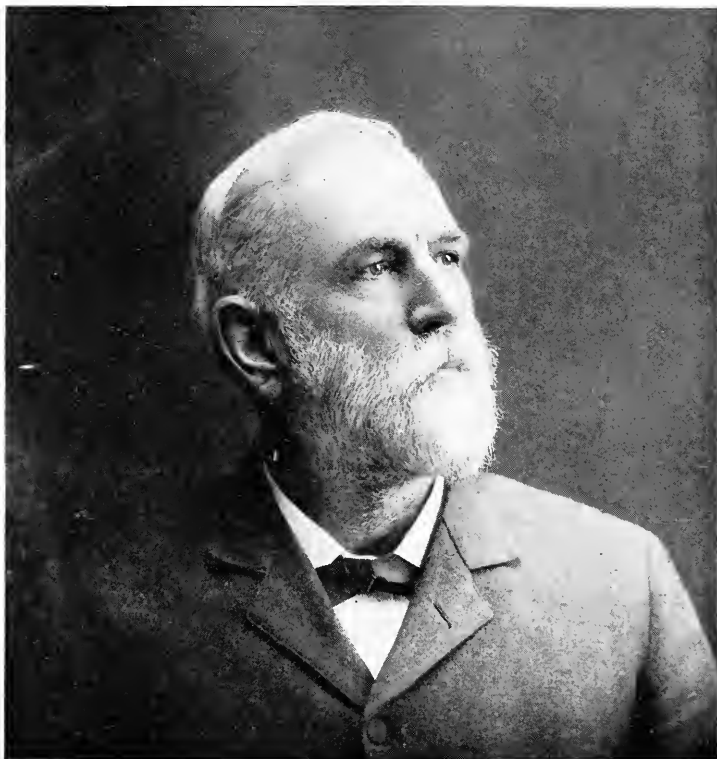
I. F a 1—William LaRue: Born December 27, 1827. Died 1829.

I. F a 2—Hugh McElroy LaRue: Born August 12, 1830. Died December 6, 1906. Married, in 1858, Miss E. M. Lizenby (B. July 4, 1836. D. Jan. 6, 1919). Hugh M. LaRue moved with his father to Lewis County, Missouri, in 1839. In 1849 he joined the Sublette-Conduit expedition across the plains

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

to California; located first in Amador County in the last named State; within a few years he became extensively engaged in agriculture and horticulture in the Sacramento Valley. He had a prominent part in the development of California; was Sheriff of his county in 1873-4; member of the second Constitutional Convention of California, in 1879; in 1883 and 1884 was member of the California Assembly, and was Speaker of the House; was Railroad Commissioner



The late Hugh McElroy LaRue (I. F a 2), of Sacramento, California (Photograph, 1899).

from 1891 to 1895, and on various occasions was prominently mentioned as candidate for Governor on the Democratic ticket. When he died a Sacramento paper said of him: "Hugh M. LaRue was one of the last of the old

magnificent race of the kings of men who builded this West." His body rests in the Masonic plot at the Sacramento City Cemetery. He had five children, four sons and one daughter. Two sons are now living (1921).

- I. F a 3—Jabez Hodgen LaRue: Born February 16, 1833. Died September, 1917, at Fresno, California. Married, first, January 1, 1851, in Lewis County, Missouri, Margaret Haycraft (B. in Hardin Co., Ky., Mar. 8, 1828. D. Nov. 20, 1887). After her death he married ——. Four children from first marriage. Many descendants in vicinity of Fresno, California.

CHILDREN OF JACOB H. LARUE (I. F a) FROM SECOND MARRIAGE (THREE).

- I. F a 4—William Thomas LaRue: Born May 31, 1839, in Lewis County, Missouri. Died October 1, 1916, at Redlands, California. Married, first, November 1, 1866, in Lewis County, Missouri, Margaret Catharine Stevens (B. Dec. 19, 1842. D. Dec. 14, 1893, at Lewistown, Mo.). Second marriage, November, 1899, to Virginia Brent. Five children from first marriage. Descendants in California and Colorado. William Thomas LaRue (I. F a 4) was a Confederate soldier.
- I. F a 5—Sarah Martha LaRue: Born December 7, 1840. Died January 19, 1900, in Lewis County, Missouri. Is buried at Forest Grove Cemetery, Canton, Missouri. She was married, November 14, 1860, to Jonathan Durrett (B. Apr. 13, 1835. D. Jan. 23, 1899). Four children.
- I. F a 6—Mary Elizabeth LaRue: Born December 9, 1843. Married, January 26, 1865, to Oscar Hines Durrett (B. Jan. 27, 1839. D. June 14, 1900). She is now (1921) living in Lewis County, Missouri; postoffice address, R. F. D. No. 3, Canton, Mo. Three children.
- I. F b—Mary LaRue: Born February 17, 1801. She was a cripple. Was a teacher in Hardin County, Kentucky, many years. In 1846 she was married, in LaRue County, to James J. B. Cahill. He died in 1852, after which time she moved to Missouri, and there married ——— Ford. She died in Lewis County, Missouri, January 15, 1889. No issue.
- I. F c—Elizabeth LaRue: Born February 24, 1803. Died May 7, 1873. Married, first, in 1821, to Isaac LaRue (I. G b); second marriage, March 29, 1827, to Samuel Allen (B. June 15, 1806. D. Dec. 31, 1876).

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

### CHILDREN OF ELIZABETH LARUE (I. F c) AND SAMUEL ALLEN.

- I. F c 1—Mary Allen: Born March 25, 1829. Died April 11, 1912. Married Martin Thomas, August 23, 1860, in LaRue County, Kentucky. Numerous descendants in LaRue County and in the West.
- I. F c 2—John J. Allen: Born 1830. Died 1912. Married Catherine Pemberton (B. 1833. D. 1901). Numerous descendants, in LaRue County, Ky., and in the West.
- I. F c 3—Martha Allen: Born August 13, 1832. Died March 3, 1884. Was the second wife of Isaac T. LaRue (III. B b). Two daughters.
- I. F c 4—Horace Allen: Born ———. Died ———, at Washington, C. H., Ohio. Married Melissa Coleman. He was a Union soldier, and later while a member of a Home Guard Co. is said to have ended the career of the guerilla raider Quantrell, in May, 1865. Left children.
- I. F c 5—Eliza Allen: Born June 28, 1840. Died Dec. 1, 1905. Was blind. Was never married.
- I. F c 6—Gillie Allen: Born March 28, 1846. Died Feb. 24, 1884. Married William A Churchill. Descendants.
- I. F d—Phebe LaRue: Born April 28, 1805. Died November 2, 1854. Married, in Hardin County, Ky., by John Hodgen (VI. E), August 12, 1824, to Capt. Samuel Weller, who was born in Frederick County, Maryland, January 9, 1787, and came with his father, Daniel Weller, to Nelson County, Kentucky, in 1796. Capt. Samuel Weller was an officer in the War of 1812, under Gen. William Henry Harrison. In the year 1813, he married Martha Shields, and by her had five children, viz., (1) Daniel Weller (B. 1814, and was lost at age of 14 or 15 years, and never heard of afterwards), (2) Margaret Bard Weller (B. 1816, married James H. Ashbaugh, and had several children, who settled in Kansas and Nebraska), (3) Mary Martha Weller (B. 1818), (4) James Elisha Weller (B. 1820, married and had children, who located in Nebraska), (5) Ann Isabel Weller (B. 1823). In June, 1823, Capt. Weller purchased from Jacob LaRue (I. G) the farm on Nolynn now known as the W. T. Patterson place, later purchasing other adjoining lands. From 1823 until his death, which occurred October 17, 1854, his home was on Nolynn. The epidemic of typhoid fever in the Fall of 1854, was especially fatal in the Weller family. Most of the members of the family are buried at Nolynn Church, in LaRue County.

## I. F—WILLIAM LARUE

---

### CHILDREN OF PHEBE LARUE (I. Fd) AND SAMUEL WELLER (NINE)

- I. F d 1—William L. Weller: Born 1825. Died in Louisville, Ky., 1900. His widow, Sarah B. Weller, also died in 1900. They left seven children. William L. Weller was a soldier in the Mexican War.
- I. F d 2—Sarah H. Weller: Born 1827. Died November 15, 1854. Married Alexander Thomas in 1845. Had children.
- I. F d 3—Samuel R. Weller: Born 1828. Died December 24, 1850. Was a California "Forty-Niner." Buried in California (at Pilot Hill).
- I. F d 4—Jacob F. Weller: (Late of Louisville, Ky.) Born 1830. Died in Louisville, Ky., 1903. His wife, Nannie M. Weller, died in 1898. They left two children.
- I. F d 5—George W. Weller: Born 1832. Died November 29, 1854.
- I. F d 6—Charles D. Weller: Born May 1, 1835. Died July 1, 1862. He was robbed and murdered while travelling on horseback collecting bills.
- I. F d 7—Elizabeth J. Weller: Born 1837. Died October 16, 1854.
- I. F d 8—Phebe Matilda Weller: Born December 14, 1839. Died in Chicago, Ill., January 17, 1889. Married March 13, 1860, to Dr. William Russell Van Hook (B. Sept. 29, 1837). Left six children. She is buried at her old home, Illiopolis, Ill. Descendants in various States. Dr. W. R. Van Hook was a surgeon in the Union Army during the Civil War.
- I. F d 9—Capt. John H. Weller: Born April 11, 1842. Died October, 1912. Married, January 16, 1867, Jennie Goodrich, of Oldham County, Ky. Capt. Weller lived in Louisville, but was a frequent visitor in LaRue County. During the Civil War he was an officer in the "Orphan Brigade" of the Confederate Army. From 1880 to 1892 he was Clerk of the Louisville Chancery Court.
- I. F e—Robert Hodgen LaRue: Born January 23, 1807. Died January 14, 1888. Buried at Nolynn Church, in LaRue County, Ky. Married, first, May 21, 1836, Lydia A. Miller (B. 1815. D. 1855); second marriage to Malinda Thurman (1810-1896), June 20, 1858.

### CHILDREN OF ROBERT HODGEN LARUE (I. F e) AND LYDIA A. LARUE.

- I. F e 1—William P. LaRue: Born 1837. Died September 23, 1855.
- I. F e 2—Sarah LaRue: Married Dr. Rolla Monin, of Nolin, Ky. Both dead. No children.

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

- I. F e 3—Mary LaRue: Married William Truelock. Both dead. Descendants in Hart County, Ky.
- I. F e 4—Robert Hodgen LaRue: Married ——— Turnham. He was living, in 1917, at Terrill, Texas.
- I. F e 5—Lydia LaRue: Married ——— Turnham. She was living, in 1917, with a son, at Rocky Hill Station, Ky. Had several children.
- I. F e 6—Amanda LaRue: Married David Bratcher. Descendants in Hart County, Ky.
- I. F f—William F. LaRue: Born March 19, 1809. Married, in 1847, Mary McDowell. He died in Edmonson County, Ky., about 1908. No living descendants. One child died in infancy.
- I. F g—Sarah H. LaRue: Born June 30, 1810. Died at Carrollton, Ill., April 28, 1871. Married, first, to Toliver Castleman, in 1833; second marriage, in October, 1842, to John J. Montague. Three sons.

### DESCENDANTS OF WILLIAM LARUE (I. F) AND SALLY PRICE LARUE, HIS SECOND WIFE.

- I. F h—James E. LaRue: Born May 11, 1814. Died August 28, 1839.
- I. F i—Martha J. LaRue: Born August 13, 1815. Married George W. Walker, September 26, 1844. They were living in Hardin County, Ky., in 1848. She died in Texas in 1894.
- I. F k—John R. LaRue: Born December 13, 1816. Married ——— Burke. Was a physician at Woodbury, Ky., where he died, leaving one son—
  - I. F k l—Richard LaRue.
- I. F l—Samuel W. LaRue: Born February 23, 1818. Died September 1, 1837.
- I. F m—Thomas Rathbone LaRue: Born November 28, 1819. Died January 25, 1896. Moved to Marion County, Mo., before 1848. Later moved to Perry, Pike County, Ill., where he died. Married, January 24, 1841, in Lewis County, Mo., Margaret Ann Williams, who was born in Hardin County, Ky., February 20, 1822, and died at Perry, Ill., March 7, 1896. Children—
  - I. F m 1—Thomas W. LaRue: Born November 3, 1841. Died March 23, 1859.
  - I. F m 2—Gillie LaRue: Born February 24, 1844. Died March 14, 1905, at Perry, Ill. Married, April 1, 1874, Caleb T. Browning (B. June 23, 1827. D. Aug. 5, 1910). Six children.



## I. F—WILLIAM LARUE

---

- I. F m 3—Henrietta LaRue: Born January 4, 1847. Died (191—) at Perry, Ill., unmarried.
- I. F m 4—Sarah Elizabeth LaRue: Born September 23, 1849. Died April 8, 1913, at Perry, Ill. Married, November 13, 1870, to Thomas L. Dorsey, of Perry, Ill. (B. June 25, 1850.) Six children.
- I. F m 5—John Samuel LaRue: Born May 6, 1854. Married, first, November 27, 1882, Angie A. Scott (B. October 14, 1862. D. September 13, 1898); second marriage to Mrs. Josephine (Small) Lyons. One son, from first marriage, died at age of nineteen years. John Samuel LaRue now resides at Placerville, California.
- I. F m 6—Mary Amanda LaRue: Born August 19, 1861. Died October 27, 1897, at Palmyra, Ill. Married, April 25, 1883, George E. Goodhead. Three children.
- I. F n—George Washington LaRue: Born August 10, 1821. Moved first to Meade County, Ky., then to Missouri. Married Polly Ashcraft. Died in Lewis County, Mo. Had eight children.

\* \* \*

For information as to the descendants of William LaRue (I. F), the writer is indebted to Mrs. Lydia Turnham (I. F e 5) and to W. O. Thomas, of Hodgenville, Ky., a son of Mary Allen Thomas (I. F e 1) and to Mr. Will W. Henton, of Canton, Mo.

## I. G—JACOB LARUE.

---

Son of Jacob LaRue (I.) and Mary Frost LaRue. Married, first, in 1796, Phebe Hodgen—VI. B (1777-1825). Second marriage, March 26, 1826, to Deborah Welsh, a widow, whose maiden name was Dorsey, first husband, Hugh McElroy (see I. F a), second husband John Welsh. Lived on farm near Nollynn Church, more recently known as the A. D. Hunt Place, now owned by George Allen (son of I. F c 2). In 1823 sold to Samuel Weller (see I. F d) a tract of nearly 400 acres on Nollynn, now known as the W. T. Patterson place. Jacob LaRue (I. G) moved to Illinois in the year 1828, and located in Coles County. Died in 1851, aged "at least 82 years." Is believed to have been buried in Owings graveyard, Cumberland County, Ill.

### DESCENDANTS OF JACOB LARUE (I. G) AND PHEBE HODGEN LARUE (VI. B)—NINE CHILDREN.

- I. G a—Mary (or Mollie) LaRue: Born 1796. Died 1834. Married, July 25, 1816, to John Morris (1789-1865). Children—
  - I. G a 1—Margaret McNeilla Morris (B. 1817). Married Thomas Lewis (1839).
  - I. G a 2—Phebe Hodgen Morris: Born 1819. Died 1852. Married Haden E. English, February 1, 1842. See also VI. G d.
  - I. G a 3—Rev. William LaRue Morris: Born January 10, 1821. Died June 13, 1867. Married, May, 1845, Grace Brown, of Hodgenville, daughter of Thomas and Lydia Walters Brown. Five sons and three daughters. Numerous descendants in Kentucky and in the West.
  - I. G a 4—Thomas Morris: Born 1822. Died 1891. Was a Mexican War soldier. Married Fannie Brown, daughter of Lewis and Matilda Castleman Brown. Left two children, who moved to Chicago, Ill.
  - I. G a 5—Mary Elizabeth Morris (1824-1832).
  - I. G a 6—Clarissa LaRue Morris: Born 1827. Died 1891. Married, January 22, 1852, Dudley Marvin Stevens (1829-1865). Left four children. Descendants at Effingham, Ill.
  - I. G a 7—Maria Morris (1829-1831).
  - I. G a 8—Amanda Malvina Morris (1832-1851).
- I. G b—Isaac LaRue: Married, April 5, 1821, Elizabeth LaRue (I. F c). Died "at age of 18 years."

## I. G—JACOB LARUE

---

- I. G c—Sarah LaRue: Married Hardin Thomas, June 3, 1821.  
I. G d—John LaRue: Born August 25, 1804. Died September 3, 1858. Married, February 14, 1832, Elizabeth Owings, who was born August 19, 1805.

### CHILDREN OF JOHN LARUE (I. G d) AND ELIZABETH OWINGS LARUE.

- I. G d 1—James M. LaRue: Born December 5, 1832. Died June 12, 1899. Married Charity Jones. Served four years in Union Army, in Civil War. No children.  
I. G d 2—Thomas D. LaRue: Born February 24, 1836. Died in 1913. Married Susan J. Jones. Had eleven children. Moved to Arkansas about 1879. Descendants in Johnson County, Ark.  
I. G d 3—Parmelia Elizabeth LaRue: Born February 23, 1839. Died in 1863. Married Walter Williams. No children.  
I. G d 4—Ruth Ann LaRue: Born February 18, 1841. Died in 1871. Married John Jones. Four children.  
I. G d 5—Phebe Hodgen LaRue: Born November 7, 1843. Living (in 1921) at Gays, Ill. Married James Sanders. Two children.  
I. G d 6—Mary Frost LaRue: Born 184—. Living (in 1921) at Comstock, Nebraska. Married William Mattox. Seven children.  
I. G d 7—Jacob LaRue: Born June 16, 1849. Living (in 1921) at Etna, Illinois. Married Arloa N. Smith. Four children.  
I. G e—James LaRue: Married, and had children—three of them at least were sons, of whom two were lost while in the Union Army in the Civil War, and one other son,  
I. G e 1—Samuel LaRue: Born August 1839. Married. Served in Union Army in Civil War. Wife died in 1912. He died at Shaw, Neosho County, Kansas. Five children, two of whom are now (1921) living at Shaw, Kansas, others also in Kansas.  
I. G f—Adkins LaRue: Was a mute. Died at the home of his nephew, James LaRue, near Mattoon, Ill., about 1880.  
I. G g—Phebe LaRue: Married Nat Owings. Five children.  
I. G h—Margaret LaRue: Married Wash Easton. Nine children. Descendants in Illinois and California.  
I. G i—Elizabeth LaRue: Married Henry Thomas (his second wife). No children.

\* \* \*

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

For information as to descendants of Jacob LaRue (I. G), the writer is indebted to Mr. Jacob LaRue (I. G d 7), and to Mrs. Lucretia Oakley, of Toledo, Ill. (granddaughter of I. G h). For information as to Deborah Welsh (b. Dorsey), who was the second wife of Jacob LaRue (I. G), he is indebted to Hon. J. Fletcher Combs, of Shepherdsville, Ky., who is a grandson of Deborah Dorsey from her second marriage.

## I. H—SAMUEL LARUE.

Son of Jacob LaRue (I.) and Mary Frost LaRue. Married Elizabeth Dodge, daughter of Rev. Josiah Dodge, a Revolutionary soldier and later pastor of the Severns Valley Baptist Church. (See chapter on Early Churches and Pastors). Settled on farm on Middle Creek, in Hardin County, about one mile west from the home of his father. On October 9, 1812, he was appointed by the Hardin County Court "surveyor (overseer) of that part of the road leading from Hodgen's Mill to Rolling Fork River which lies between Middle Creek and the Sulphur Spring" (this, of course, is the spring now known as "Pearl Spring," on Younger's Creek).

Samuel LaRue (I. H) was a Major in the Kentucky State Militia and was a successful farmer. He died in the year 1826, leaving a considerable estate. Jacob Warren LaRue (I. D b) was Administrator of his estate, and John Morris, husband of Mary LaRue Morris (I. G a) was guardian of the two infant daughters, Mary and Lydia. Samuel LaRue (I. H) was buried in the family burying ground on the farm of his father. His grave is unmarked. The Samuel LaRue place was sold by the heirs to Otho Farmer, as shown by several deeds made about the year 1835. The place is now owned by Robert S. Hubbard.

### DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL (I. H) AND ELIZABETH DODGE LARUE (SIX CHILDREN.)

I. H a—Lucinda LaRue: Born October 23, 1802, in Hardin County, Ky. Died December 20, 1886, in Marion County, Iowa. Married, August 24, 1826, to Robert Anderson. (Born November 4, 1796, in Nelson County, Ky. Died January 21, 1864, in Marion County, Iowa).

### CHILDREN OF LUCINDA LARUE (I. H a) AND ROBERT ANDERSON.

I. H a 1—Elizabeth Anderson: Born November 27, 1827, in Nelson County, Ky. Died May 19, 1908, at Carthage, Mo. Married, September 23, 1853, to Thomas B. Tarter (D. 1897).

I. H a 2—Samuel LaRue Anderson: Born January 31, 1830, in Nelson County, Ky. Died May 25, 1915, at LaCrosse, Kansas. Married, July 13, 1854, to Nancy Burnett, who died at Tekamah, Nebraska, August 30, 1890. He was for some time Judge of one of the courts of Nebraska.

I. H a 3—John Poindexter Anderson: Born January 5, 1833, in Wayne County, Ill. Died February 14, 1860, in Marion County, Iowa (unmarried).

- I. H a 4—Mary Anderson: Born January 20, 1835, in Fulton County, Ill. Died March 4, 1900, in Marion County, Iowa. Married April 2, 1854, to Thompson Bridges (a farmer).
- I. H a 5—Thomas J. Anderson: Born March 4, 1837, in Fulton County, Ill. Died April, 1910. Married, February 26, 1862, Mary A. Rousseau (B. 1843. D. 1882). He was a lawyer, and was a special U. S. Judge at Salt Lake City at the time of hearing the Mormon Test Oath cases. He served as Captain in the 40th Regiment of Iowa Infantry during the Civil War. He is buried in the National Cemetery at Los Angeles, California.
- I. H a 6—Robert Anderson: Born August 24, 1839, in Fulton County, Ill. Died at Gunnison, Col., October, 1917. Married first to Eva Deitz (D. in Iowa); second marriage to Mary Henderson (living, in 1920, at Denver, Colorado).
- I. H a 7—Lucinda Anderson: Born March 9, 1842, in Fulton County, Ill. Living, in 1920, at Webb City, Mo. Married Dr. J. J. Wolfe (B. June 11, 1823. D. April 13, 1899).
- I. H a 8—Louise Anderson: Born April 28, 1846, in Fulton County, Ill. Living, in 1921, at Eldon, Iowa. Married Rev. B. F. Shane (M. E. Church), who died February 25, 1906, at Selma, Iowa. Two sons.
- I. H b—Louisa LaRue: Married Joseph W. Finley, in Hardin County, Ky., November 24, 1825. Moved to Callaway County, Mo., where they were living in July, 1861. Both died in the year 1867, near Cote San Dessein (now Wainwright), in Callaway County, Mo., near which place they are buried.

## CHILDREN OF LOUISA LARUE (I. H b) AND JOSEPH W. FINLEY.

- I. H b 1—Samuel Finley: Went to California in 1850, and was living there in 1861. Married Eliza Robison. He died at Sawyer's Bar, California, and was buried there. Had thirteen children.
- I. H b 2—Mary Finley: Married James Devlin. Living in Marion County Mo., in 1861. Died ———. Buried at Raleigh, Phelps County, Mo. Had one daughter, Mary, who married Moses Mansbridge.
- I. H b 3—Narcissa Finley: Married Thomas Petty. Living in Moniteau County, Mo., in 1861. She died in Texas, and is buried at Whitesboro in that State. Had six children. Descendants in various parts of the West. The husband, Thomas Petty, is now (1921) living at Bonita, California.
- I. H b 4—Amanda Finley: Married Hamilton Smith, who was killed in action at Young's Point, Miss., while a soldier in

## I. H—SAMUEL LARUE

Civil War. She died in Mo., and is buried at Bonnet's Mill, Osage County. Three children.

- I. H b 5—David D. Finley: Married Ellen Johnson, who died August 16, 1893. He died July 19, 1820. Ten children. Many descendants now living in and near New Bloomfield, Callaway County, Mo., and some in Texas and in Oklahoma.
- I. H b 6—Sarah Finley: Married Isaac Miller. Living in Illinois in 1861. Both died. They are buried at Indianapolis, Ind. Five children. One son was killed in battle at Franklin, Tenn.
- I. H b 7—Docia Finley: Married Daniel Greene, a native of Vermont. Had one child, who died in infancy.
- I. H c—Josiah LaRue (commonly known as "Si" LaRue): Married Mary Castleman, a half sister of Lewis Castleman, who married Sarah J. LaRue (I. M). They lived near Elizabethtown, and had several children, who later went to the West. Following are believed to be some of the

### CHILDREN OF JOSIAH (I. H c) AND MARY CASTLEMAN LARUE:

- I. H c 1—Samuel LaRue: Married Mary Burding, September 1, 1851, in Hardin County, Ky.
- I. H c 2—James LaRue: Married to Sarah Bereline, August 19, 1852, by Rev. James Daugherty.
- I. H c 3—John LaRue: Married Louisa Quiggins, February 24, 1863. Left one daughter, Malvina, who is the wife of Jesse McCandless, of Louisville, Ky.
- I. H c 4—Lydia LaRue: Married John Bodine, May 15, 1866, in Hardin County, Ky.
- I. H c 5—Elvira LaRue: Married John Runyan, December 17, 1867, "at the home of Samuel LaRue," in Hardin County, Ky.
- I. H d—Lydia LaRue: Married Morris G. Henchey (or Hensley), in Hardin County, Ky., November 27, 1828. Probably moved to the West.
- I. H e—Mary LaRue: Married to Samuel M. Trumbo, November 29, 1829, by Rev. James Daugherty, in Hardin County, Ky. Probably moved to Illinois.
- I. H f—James LaRue: Was never married.

\* \* \*

For information concerning the descendants of Lucinda LaRue Anderson (I. H a), the writer is indebted to Mrs. Louise A. Shane (I. H a 8), and for information as to the descendants of Louisa LaRue Finley (I. H b), to Miss Gertrude Finley, of New Bloomfield, Mo., who is a daughter of Julius C. Finley, one of the ten children of David D. Finley (I. H b 5).

## I. I—JAMES LARUE.

---

Son of Jacob LaRue (I.) and Mary Frost LaRue. Born September 29, 1782. Married Phebe LaRue (II. C) in March, 1802. Second marriage to a widow, "Polly" Samuels, of Bullitt County, Ky., who died about 1891. In early life he owned and lived on a large farm a mile north of the site of Hodgenville, on which he erected a commodious dwelling. This house was located on the hill overlooking the old fort, where the descendants of James Doane LaRue (II. B c) have lived for years. Many old bullets have been picked up on this hill, which were doubtless shot from the guns of the inhabitants of the fort at Indians who came to the hill to observe the movements about the fort. About a quarter of a mile east of the residence of James LaRue stood the school house—the first erected within the present boundary of LaRue County—where Thomas W. Rathbone and others taught before Hodgenville existed and where the children of the original settlers attended. The home of James LaRue (I. I) was open to such of these scholars as lived too far from the school house to come every day from their homes. Among those who boarded at his home while attending this school was Sarah LaRue Castleman (I. M), his half-sister, who was twenty-six years younger than himself.

In connection with other business, James LaRue (I. I) had on his farm a distillery, the remains of which have hardly disappeared to this day. Among the well-to-do planters of Kentucky in the early days, distilleries were by no means uncommon.

Financial reverses brought about the sale of the plantation of James LaRue (I. I), and he then became a resident of the town of Hodgenville, where he was a respected merchant for many years. He died June 20, 1859. His body rests in Red Hill Cemetery at Hodgenville. The house on Water Street in Hodgenville which was built by James LaRue (I. I) and which was his home for nearly twenty years, is yet in good repair.



## I. I—JAMES LARUE

---

### DESCENDANTS OF JAMES LARUE (I. I) AND PHEBE LARUE (II. C)—FOUR CHILDREN.

---

- I. I a—Dr. John Jay LaRue: Born April 23, 1811. Was educated at Philadelphia, Pa. Located at Franklin, Ky., in 1841, where he was a successful practitioner of medicine until his death, August 11, 1863. In 1839 he married Lucy Ellen Nalle (B. Sept. 22, 1819. D. April 16, 1898.) She was a daughter of James Nalle, of Nelson County, Ky., and his second wife, Lucy Ellen Chenault. They had nine children, as shown below:
- I. I a 1—William Helm LaRue: Born February 14, 1840. Died in 1862, at Grenada, Miss., of typhoid fever, while in the service as a soldier in Confederate Army, in Co. G, 1st Ky. Cavalry.
- I. I a 2—James Nalle LaRue: Born July 26, 1842. Died April 1, 1916. He was a leading citizen of Franklin, Ky., serving several terms as Mayor of the city; was also Cashier, and later President, of the McElwain Meguiar Bank, of that place. In January, 1870, he married Mary Clay Finn (B. Nov. 28, 1845. D. Feb. 15, 1918), a daughter of John Abel Finn and Marie Brooke (Duval) Finn, of Franklin, Ky. Six children.
- I. I a 3—Mary Eliza LaRue: Born December 25, 1844. Died 1862.
- I. I a 4—John Jay LaRue, Jr.: Born January 2, 1847. Died November 5, 1896, unmarried. Was a successful merchant at Franklin, Ky.
- I. I a 5—Sallie Lewis LaRue: Born 1851. Died 1861.
- I. I a 6—Infant daughter, unnamed: Born and died 1853.
- I. I a 7—Infant daughter, unnamed: Born and died 1854.
- I. I a 8—Lillie Belle LaRue: Born at Franklin, Ky. Was married, in 1879, to Espen D. Williams (B. Oct. 16, 1851), a prominent business man of Franklin, and now (1921) President of the McElwain Meguiar Bank & Trust Co. Mrs. Williams lives at the LaRue home, where she was born, though in a new house, which has replaced the old one. She has had two children, one of whom has died.
- I. I a 9—Felix Frost LaRue: Born 1858. Died 1861.
- I. I b—Mary J. LaRue: Born September 22, 1814. Died June, 1866, at the home of Sarah LaRue Castleman (I. M). Married Joshua H. Jewett (B. Sept. 30, 1815. D. July 14, 1861), a prominent lawyer of Elizabethtown, Ky., who represented his District in Congress two terms (34th and 35th Congresses). They had three children—



Home of the late James Nalle LaRue (I. I a 2), at Franklin, Ky.

## I. I—JAMES LARUE

---

- I. I b 1—Fox Jewett: Died when a young man. No descendants.
- I. I b 2—James Jewett: Died young. No descendants.
- I. I b 3—Florence Jewett: Died at Hodgenville, Ky., in 1885, unmarried.
- I. I c—James W. LaRue (commonly known as "Black Jim" LaRue): Born December 18, 1816. Died January 18, 1892. Served as Sheriff and held other offices in LaRue County. He is buried at Middle Creek Church burying ground, in LaRue County. He was married three times—first, to Nancy Dyer, in March, 1848; second to Isabella Spragens, in November, 1851; third, to Lydia Ash, December 18, 1862. By his first wife he had one son,
- I. I c 1—L. L. LaRue: Born November 15, 1849. Died February 14, 1892. Married Emiline Hayes. He was a prominent and popular business man at Hodgenville. He left two sons, who are now living. James W. LaRue (I. I c) left one son by second wife, namely,
- I. I c 2—John T. LaRue, now (1921) living near Hodgenville. By third wife, James W. LaRue (I. I c) had several children, who live in Hardin County, Ky.
- I. I d—Dr. Thomas Brooks LaRue: Born April 12, 1821. Died in 1904, at Smith's Grove, Ky. Received medical education at Nashville and Louisville. Located at Franklin, Ky., in 1842. Moved to Smith's Grove, Ky., in 1855, where he was a successful physician. In 1844 he married Mary Elizabeth Finn, daughter of John and Frances Walker (Bigger) Finn, who was born in 1827, and died in 1850. In 1853 he was married to his second wife, Sarah A. Shobe, of Warren County, Ky., who died in 1914. No children from the second marriage. The children from the first marriage were two.
- I. I d 1—Rebecca Gertrude LaRue: Born 1847. Died in infancy.
- I. I d 2—Mary Elizabeth LaRue: Born January, 1850. Died November, 1920. She was married, in 1868, to Eugene A. Shobe, who is a prominent business man of Oakland, Ky. They had five children, of whom two are now living.

\* \* \*

For information as to the families of Dr. John Jay LaRue (I. I a) and Dr. Thomas B. LaRue (I. I d), the writer is indebted to Miss Mayme LaRue, of Franklin, Ky., a daughter of James Nalle LaRue (I. I a 2).

I. K—DEIDAMIA LARUE HODGEN.

---

Daughter of Jacob LaRue (I.) and Mary Frost LaRue. Born April 24, 1785. Died, 1859. Her husband was John Hodgen (VI. E). Family moved to Illinois, and later to Iowa. See list of children under John Hodgen (VI. E).

## I. L—MORGAN J. LARUE.

Son of Jacob LaRue (I.) and Jane Morgan LaRue. Was born November 26, 1806, on the farm of his father in Hardin (later LaRue) County, Kentucky. Died at his home on Nolynn, below Glendale, Hardin County, December 26, 1883, of an illness contracted from exposure while attending the funeral of his brother, Jesse V. LaRue (I. N), who died just ten days previously.

Morgan J. LaRue (I. L) married first, Sept. 9, 1824, Maria Castleman (1806-1867), a daughter of James Castleman (1775-1840), who came from Frederick Co, Va., about the year 1800. She was a sister of Lewis Castleman, who married Sarah LaRue (I. M) and a half-sister of Mary Castleman, who married Josiah LaRue (I. H c). Second marriage, November 8, 1868, to Ellen H. Eller, of Missouri, who died December 15, 1906.

The greater part of the life of Morgan J. LaRue, after his marriage, was spent on a farm below the village of Glendale, but for a few years just after his second marriage he lived in Missouri, near Mexico. He was a pioneer preacher of the Christian Church (Disciples), usually ministering to four churches at one time, preaching one Sunday a month for each church. Among the early converts under his ministry was J. B. Briney, who has long been one of the leading preachers of the Christian Church in Kentucky.

The body of Morgan J. LaRue (I. L) rests in the burying ground at the old "Stone Church," in Hardin County.

### CHILDREN OF MORGAN J. (I. L) AND MARIA CASTLEMAN LARUE (TWELVE).

- I. L a—Nancy LaRue (1826-1908): Married John F. Cox, February 12, 1856. Lived in Hardin County, Ky. Five children. Numerous descendants.
- I. L b—Jacob Castleman LaRue: Born 1828. Died about 1890. Married Rhoda Perry. Left several children (in Missouri).
- I. L c—Sarah Elizabeth LaRue: Born 1830. Died ————. Married Willard P. Greer, August 30, 1848. Left several children (in Missouri).
- I. L d—James M. LaRue: Born 1832. Was killed in the early days of the Civil War, while in the service as a soldier in the Confederate Army. Married Nannie Brown, July 15, 1858. Left two daughters
- I. L e—John S. LaRue: Born 1833. Died March, 1912. Mar-

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

- ried Maggie Williams in September, 1869. Lived near Henderson, Ky. Left six children.
- I. L f—Thomas C. LaRue: Born September 26, 1834. Died March 17, 1921, at his home in Henderson, Ky. Married three times—first to Harriett E. Miller, November 11, 1862 (six children); second to Miss White (no children); third to Fannie L. Black, June 12, 1895 (four living children).
- I. L g—Delia LaRue: Born August 24, 1836. Living, in 1921, in Indianapolis, Indiana. Married three times—first to Dr. John M. Goodwin, October 5, 1858 (two sons); second to James Hayden (two sons); third to Rev. W. L. Hayden (now dead).
- I. L h—Ann B. LaRue: Born September 26, 1838. Died ———, in Missouri. Married Thomas B. Walker, December 11, 1855. Left several children.
- I. L i—Missouri A. LaRue: Born January 4, 1841. Living, in 1921, near Elizabethtown, Ky. Married Charles L. Miller, May 11, 1863. Has several children.
- I. L k—Martha Ellen LaRue: Born 1842. Living, in 1920, near Paris, Tennessee. Married Milburn Shobe, of Warren County, Ky. March 15, 1866. Children.
- I. L l—Frances C. LaRue: Born 1844. Died ———, in Florida. Married John H. Hays, of Warren County, Ky., October 31, 1867. Had four children.
- I. L m—Jesse William LaRue: Born November 4, 1847. Living (1921). Married Luta Higginson. Two children living (1921).

### CHILDREN OF MORGAN J. (I. L) AND ELLEN H. ELLER LARUE (Two).

- I. L n—Minnie LaRue: Born September 4, 1869. Living, in 1921, in Audrian County, Missouri—post-office, Auxvasse, Mo. Married Thomas A. Boyd. Has four children.
- I. L o—Morgan E. LaRue: Born August 31, 1871. Died in Missouri, August, 1900.

\* \* \*

For information as to the children of Morgan J. LaRue (I. L), the writer is indebted largely to Mrs. Delia LaRue Hayden (I. L g).

## I. M—SARAH LARUE CASTLEMAN.

Sarah Jane, daughter of Jacob LaRue (I.) and Jane Morgan LaRue, was born October 9, 1808. on her father's farm, five miles north of the present site of Hodgenville, and died at the same place, February 22, 1904. She was married September 4, 1823, by John Hodgen (VI. E) to Lewis Castleman (B. 1800, D. 1842). Lived nearly all her life on the farm on which she was born. In early life lived a few years in the lower part of Hardin County on the farm in which she was given a one-third interest by her father's will, where two or three of her older children were born.

Sarah LaRue Castleman (I. M) was given a fair education in the schools of the community in which she lived and continued to be a student and great reader throughout her long life. All her sons were preachers, as well as farmers. She was buried in the family burying ground on the farm on which she died. Her husband died of yellow fever at Natchitoches, Louisiana.

### CHILDREN OF SARAH LARUE (I. M) AND LEWIS CASTLEMAN (EIGHT).

- I. M a—Jane Castleman: Born November 7, 1824. Died August 12, 1888. Married John Petty, 1872. No children.
- I. M b—James Castleman: Born October 25, 1826. Died May 20, 1890. Lived in Wise County, Texas. Married. Twelve children. Numerous descendants in the West.
- I. M c—Sarah Castleman: Born September 17, 1828. Died January 23, 1916. Married William H. Nicholas, August 30, 1849. Six children. Numerous descendants.
- I. M d—Nancy Castleman: Born July 31, 1830. Died February 22, 1865. Married, first, George R. West (1830-1855), December 21, 1852 (one son and one daughter of this marriage); second marriage, September 18, 1859, to Joseph Walters (two daughters of this marriage). Numerous descendants.
- I. M e—Jesse L. Castleman: Born September 11, 1834. Died February 8, 1916. Married three times—first to Frances Nicholas, December 22, 1857 (three children); second marriage to Elizabeth Peak (two daughters); third marriage to Margaret Peak (no children). Numerous descendants.
- I. M f—Stephen Morgan Castleman: Born July 24, 1836. Died July 23, 1900. Married, October 5, 1881, Mary LaRue, daughter of James Doane LaRue (II. B c). She is living (1921) at Hodgenville. One daughter.



House in LaRue County, Kentucky, built by Jacob LaRue (L.) in 1800, and group at reunion on the nineteenth anniversary of the birth of Sarah LaRue Castleman (L. M.), October 9, 1898. She is in the center of the group, sitting between two of her daughters (L. M. e and L. M. g). More than half the persons shown in picture are descendants of Sarah LaRue Castleman (L. M.).



## I. M—SARAH LARUE CASTLEMAN

---

- I. M g—Belle Castleman: Born May 19, 1838. Died April 17, 1912. Married William H. Hamilton (1821-1896), January, 1877. Two sons.
- I. M h—Melissa Castleman: Born July 25, 1842. Died November 1, 1897. Married, April 2, 1867, to Squire Walters Mather, son of Lucretia Walters Mather (H. D e). He was born April 1, 1842, and is living (1921) at Denison, Texas. He served in the 4th Regt. Indiana Cavalry in Civil War. Seven children living.

## I. N—JESSE V. LARUE.

Son of Jacob LaRue (I.) and Jane Morgan LaRue. He was born in that part of Hardin County which is now LaRue, May 16, 1811, and died in the lower part of Hardin County, December 16, 1883. He was married, May 12, 1836, by Rev. James Daugherty, to Leatitia Hardin (B. 1809. D. 1903), a daughter of Martin Hardin, of Hardin County. Lived the greater part of his life on farm near Stephensburg, Hardin County, Ky., though for several years prior to and during the Civil War lived near Mexico, Missouri.

### CHILDREN OF JESSE V. (I. N) AND LEATITIA HARDIN LARUE (SEVEN).

- I. N a—Martin W. LaRue: Born 1837. Died, 1911. Married Mary Ellen Hawkins, November 5, 1857. Four children living (1920).
- I. N b—Robert Jacob LaRue: Born 1838. Died 1913. Married Mattie Crutcher in 1862. One daughter living (1920).
- I. N c—Rose Jane LaRue: Born 1841. Living in 1921, at Shelbyville, Tennessee. Married Charles W. Cornforth (D. 18—). Two children living (1921).
- I. N d—Stephen LaRue: Born 1843. Died in infancy.
- I. N e—Lafayette Morgan LaRue: Born 1844. Died 1903. Married Mary E. Kirtley in 1870. Two children living (1920).
- I. N f—Sarah Eleanor LaRue: Born 1846. Living, in 1920, at Milligan College, Tennessee. Married Josephus Hopwood, August 19, 1874. No children.
- I. N g—James LaRue: Born 1849. Died in infancy.

\* \* \*

For information as to the descendants of Jesse V. LaRue, the writer is indebted to Mrs. Rose J. Cornforth (I. N c) and Mrs. Sarah Hopwood (I. N f).

## II.—JOHN LARUE.

The Rev. J. H. Spencer, in his exhaustive "History of Kentucky Baptists," which was published in the year 1886, says:

"Few families in Kentucky have produced more valuable men than that of John LaRue. Among his descendants may be named Hon. George H. Yeaman, now of New York (and late Minister to Denmark), Rev. John H. Yeaman, deceased, Rev. W. Pope Yeaman, D. D., of St. Louis, Rev. William L. Morris, deceased, the late Rev. Robert Enlow, Rev. S. L. Helm, D. D., Judge Squire LaRue, and the Rev. A. W. LaRue, and the distinguished Governor John L. Helm, of Kentucky. Except Gov. Helm, who was not a member of any church, they were all worthy Baptists."

Mr. Spencer includes in this list two who should be omitted, as they were not descendants of John LaRue. Rev. William L. Morris (I. G a 3) was a descendant of Jacob LaRue (I.), older brother of John LaRue (II.), and the Rev. Robert Enlow was a descendant of Mary Brooks LaRue from her second marriage, to Isom Enlow, as shown elsewhere in this outline. The names remaining, however, are sufficient to increase the interest of the reader in the subject of the present sketch.

John, the second child of Isaac LaRue, Sr., and Phebe Carman LaRue, was born in Frederick County, Virginia, January 24, 1746, and died about the 4th day of January, 1792, on his plantation on Nolynn Creek just above the site of the town of Hodgenville, Kentucky. In the days of his childhood and youth, on his father's frontier farm, he had limited opportunities for education in books and abundant opportunity for physical labor.

Mr. A. C. Quisenberry, of the War Department, at Washington, D. C., the author of various works relating to Kentucky history and genealogy, is authority for the statement that John LaRue (II.) served as an officer in the Revolutionary Army. The incomplete records of the Revolution in the office of the Adjutant General fail to show such service, and the writer is inclined to believe that whatever service may have been rendered by John LaRue was in the Virginia Militia, though the nearest approach to authority for this statement is McAllister's "Virginia Militia in the Revolutionary War," sec. 263, where it appears that Capt. John *Larrich*, together with Capt. William Frost and Lieutenants John Catlett and Henry Catlett and others whose names were associated with LaRues, all of Frederick County, resigned August 4, 1779.

On the 28th of December, 1770, before he was twenty-five

years of age, John LaRue (II.) purchased from William Gholson, for 150 pounds, a tract of 563 acres of land in St. George's Parish, Spottsylvania County, Virginia. The deed was to John *Larew*, of Frederick County (Abstracts of Records of Spottsylvania County, Va., page 280). This land he owned for nearly fourteen years thereafter. On the 7th of October, 1784, John *Larue* and Mary, his wife, of Frederick Parish, Frederick County, conveyed this 563 acres of land to David Blair, of Spottsylvania County, for the consideration of 300 pounds. Jabez LaRue (X.) was one of the witnesses to the signatures on the deed. (*Id.*, p. 389). The fact that John LaRue is shown as a resident of Frederick County at the time he sold this land, as well as at the time he purchased it, would indicate that the purchase was for purpose of investment. So far as we know he never lived in Spottsylvania County. Long before he sold the land in this county his eye was turned toward the West.

A passing notice of the dates of some of the events in the early history of Kentucky is necessary to a proper understanding of the conditions under which John LaRue and the thousands who went before, as well as the many thousands who came after, him, established themselves in the Valley of the Ohio.

Harrodsburg, the oldest town in Kentucky, was settled June 16, 1774, but on account of threatened Indian attacks the settlement was abandoned the next month and was not again occupied until the following March. The next five or six years, covering the period of most active warfare during the Revolution, were not favorable for making new settlements. Comparatively few permanent settlements had been made in Kentucky down to the year 1780. As has been stated in a previous chapter, Kentucky County was organized in October, 1776, from a portion of the territory of Fincastle, which then became extinct. The first stockade at the Falls of the Ohio was built in the Fall of 1778 or early in 1779. In May, 1780, Kentucky County became the District of Kentucky, and was divided into the Counties of Fayette, Lincoln and Jefferson. This was the year when the great migration to Kentucky began. In 1784 Jefferson County was divided, and all the territory between Salt River and Green River, as far East as the eastern line of the present County of Washington, became Nelson County. *Baird's* town (Bardstown), the county seat of Nelson County, was established by act of the Virginia Legislature, December 2, 1788. In the year 1790, Lexington, with a population of 834, was the metropolis of the District of Kentucky. Bardstown, with a population of 216, was the third town in the District, Louisville

## II.—JOHN LARUE

being the fourth, with only 200 inhabitants. The station on Nolynn was established within two years after the building of the first stockade at the Falls of the Ohio—that is, about the first of the year 1781. The fort on Nolynn was built on a tract of land owned by Phillip Phillips, a surveyor, who came from Pennsylvania, and from him it received the name Phillips' fort.

John LaRue's first journey to Kentucky was certainly not later than the end of the year 1780. The records of Shelby County (Deed Book B, page 453) show that on August 5, 1784, Isaac LaRue entered one thousand acres of land, on Guise's Creek, "on a branch of Brashear's Creek, including a cabin built by John LaRue (II.) and Samuel LaRue (VIII.) about five or six miles south from Boone's Station." In all probability this cabin was temporarily occupied by John LaRue and his brother Samuel as early as the close of the year 1779. The writer believes it was John LaRue's first home in the new territory.

Contemporary records show that "early in 1781, Benn Linn, John Garrard and John Larue went out from Beargrass, or the Falls (now Louisville) to make a settlement." (Draper, in the George Rogers Clark MSS., Vol. XXXVI., as quoted by Prof. A. L. Keith in article in William and Mary Quarterly for October, 1911.) We are unable to say whether this "settlement" of LaRue's was on Nolynn or in the cabin within the limits of the present County of Shelby, referred to above, but from the fact that there is no mention of Samuel LaRue in this old record (and he was possibly dead at this time—see VIII.) it would appear more probable that the Shelby cabin had been previously occupied by the two brothers. Further, the two men who went out with John LaRue from Beargrass were undoubtedly on Nolynn about 1781. The "Benn Linn" referred to must have been Benjamin Lynn, for whom Nolynn River was named, who was later a Baptist preacher, while the John Garrard who was LaRue's other companion must have been the same John Garrard who became the first pastor of the Severns Valley Church. See the chapter on "Early Churches and Pastors" for further account of both Lynn and Garrard. The wife of the latter was Susan Vanmeter, daughter of Jacob Vanmeter, one of the earliest settlers in the Severns Valley. This couple has many descendants now living in Kentucky and in the West.

The earliest location of land by or for John LaRue in the new territory, of which we find a record, was in the year 1779. This was for one thousand acres, "at a large spring running into Nolin," and it was evidently made by Squire Boone. See Boone's

deposition No. 2, in Appendix (A). On the 7th of October, 1780, a tract of 1,000 acres of land on Nolynn, "about eight or nine miles below Severns Valley Creek," was entered by John LaRue. See *Finley vs. Granger*, 2 A. K. Marshall's Ky. Reports, page 176. In the first list of surveys recorded in Jefferson County, which shows "surveys made prior to September 8, 1781," it is shown that a survey of 1,000 acres was made for John LaRue on March 8, 1781. This is the earliest date of any survey shown on this list. Others for whom surveys were made as of the same date, March 8, 1781, were Nicholas Merriwether, James Coburn, Squire Boone, Marias Hansbrough, Robert Taylor, John Eastwood and Meredith Helm. The tract referred to in the Boone deposition, the tract entered on October 7, 1780, and that surveyed on March 8, 1781, may be one and the same. Other and larger tracts were soon afterward located and entered for John LaRue. A tract of 6,000 acres, on the Ohio River, at the mouth of Doe Run, was entered for him by direction of Squire Boone on January 3, 1783. See deposition of Boone, No. 6, Appendix (A). Another 6,000-acre tract on Nolynn, below the mouth of Valley Creek and adjoining the 1,000-acre tract, was entered by John LaRue, February 3, 1783. 2 A. K. Marshall's Ky. Reports, page 176. On the same date, February 3, 1783, he entered 21,000 acres, which was described (in 1817) as lying within the counties of Bullitt and Jefferson, "on the north side of the Knobs and between Floyd's Fork and the trace which leads from Bullitt's Lick to Louisville." This land was surveyed for his heirs August 3, 1792, and patented in their name May 16, 1793 (See deed from John LaRue's Heirs to William Pope, Robert Breckenridge and Worden Pope, dated September 13, 1817, recorded in Deed Book N, page 311, Jefferson County).

Not less than 13,000 acres of land within the territory which is now Shelby County, Kentucky, was patented by John LaRue (II.) The seventh deposition of Squire Boone shown in Appendix (A) indicates that John LaRue had an entry of 5,000 acres below the mouth of Drennon's Creek in that County. On February 3, 1783 (which day seems to have been especially important as to land entries) he entered 6,000 acres in Shelby County, "adjoining his 2,000 acres that lies between Floyd's Fork and Bullskin." The latter stream was named for a stream in Frederick County, Va. John LaRue's ownership of lands in Shelby was very probably due in some manner to his acquaintance with Squire Boone, who was a resident of that County from 1779 to 1806.

There are no existing records of the station on Nolynn, and

it is not possible to say who was in the old fort at any particular time. It is not probable that any women or children were at the "station" till after the fort had been completed. Until some months after the disastrous battle of Blue Licks, which occurred in the month of August, 1782, no spot in Kentucky was a safe place of residence for whites.

In a deposition given on June 15, 1814, by John Handley, a surveyor, who was employed in the Nolynn Valley from about the year 1780, the following query and answers appear: "State as nearly as you can the number of inhabitants of Severns Valley (the Elizabethtown station) and Nolin (Phillips' fort) in the year 1783, prior to the 16th of December in that year." Answer—"I cannot say with any probable certainty the number of inhabitants in Severns Valley and Nolin on the above date, but I believe there *were* a pretty good company of Military at each of those places about that time." Again he says—"I do not suppose I could in the course of three days recollect two-thirds of their names that I had an acquaintance with (at Severns Valley and Nolin Stations). I have no doubt but there were some whose names I never knew, on Nolin." These answers would indicate that up to the latter part of the year 1783 the population of the Nolynn Station consisted principally, if not wholly, of armed men. Whether John LaRue was one of these cannot with certainty be said. For the first two years of its existence the fort on Nolynn was a place of refuge, rather than a place of residence, and its population was doubtless more or less shifting. We may reasonably suppose that John LaRue found refuge from time to time, not only in Phillips' fort, but in other forts in the new territory, as well as in his cabin in Shelby County, before he finally settled at Nolynn. The owner, or, at least, claimant, of 40,000 acres of land in Kentucky, doubtless had occasion to be in different parts of the new country before the expiration of four years from the date of the first location of land made for him.

The date or place of the marriage of John LaRue (II.) and Mary Brooks has not been ascertained. It is more than probable that it occurred in Frederick County in the Spring or Summer of 1783. Down to about that time marriages in Virginia were under control of the Established Church, the records of which are said to have "disappeared." The first marriage book of Jefferson County begins February 16, 1784. Rebecca, the oldest child of John and Mary Brooks LaRue, was born in Frederick County on the first day of May, 1784. The mother at that time was only eighteen years old, having been born May 3, 1766, ac-

cording to existing family records. As we have seen, John LaRue and Mary, his wife, are shown as residents of Frederick County in the deed of conveyance which they made October 7, 1784, for the tract of land in Spottsylvania County. This deed, in all probability, was made on the eve of their departure for Kentucky.

From the time of the establishment of the station at the Falls of the Ohio (in 1778 or 1779), the usual course and mode of travel from northern Virginia to Kentucky was by flat boat down the Kanawha and Ohio Rivers. We may well imagine that some time early in the month (after seeing the sketch of Rebecca Keith—VI. F—we may say the middle of the month) of November, 1784, John LaRue, with his young wife and infant daughter, Robert Hodgen, with his large family, and perhaps many others, arrived in their flat boats at the Ohio Falls, whence they soon made their way, in part over the road for which Isaac LaRue (III.), John's brother and Hodgen's brother-in-law, had just been appointed overseer, to the station on Nolynn, fifty miles from the Falls. It is not improbable that they were met at the latter place by Isaac LaRue (III.), already a resident of Nolynn, who was one of the viewers of the road from "Nolin Station to the mouth of Beech Fork," whose report was filed at Louisville on November 3, 1784. See the sketch of Isaac LaRue (III.).

The family tradition is that the fort was the place of birth of Squire LaRue (II. B), John's second child and his only son, who was born March 23, 1785. He was given his name as a recognition of the friendship of the father for Squire Boone. In the later history of the LaRue family no names are of more frequent occurrence than Squire for the boys and Phebe for the girls. The former comes from Boone, the latter from Phebe Carman, the wife of Isaac LaRue, Sr.

Indian raids became rare by the close of the year 1785, and the inhabitants of Phillips' fort about this time began to move out on their farms. John LaRue's plantation, on which he erected a log house, was not more than half a mile from the fort, just across the north fork of Nolynn. It is now one of the best farms in LaRue County, and is owned by one of his descendants.

The last fight with the Indians in this part of Kentucky, known as the "Battle of Brown's Run," occurred in August, 1792, near Rolling Fork River, at a point now in Bullitt County. In this battle, or skirmish, in which the Indians were completely vanquished, the whites, who were principally from the Severns Valley and Nolynn Stations, were led by Colonel Patrick Brown, one of the settlers on Nolynn, whose home, as well as that of his



## II.—JOHN LARUE

---

brother William, was three miles up the creek from Phillips' fort. He represented Hardin County in the Constitutional Convention of 1799, but refused to sign the Constitution promulgated because it failed to provide for the emancipation of slaves. Col. Brown later moved to the State of Indiana, and died near Madison in the year 1835. His brother William is buried on the old home farm three miles north of Hodgenville.

The lot of all the early settlers was hard. Instead of being an exception, John LaRue's life was possibly even more rigorous than were the lives of most of his neighbors. With the clearing of his land of wild cane brakes which abounded, and then its cultivation, and with the care of a young family, and doubtless occasional long journeys to his lands on lower Nolynn and on the Ohio and in other parts of the new territory, he had no idle time. Tradition says that he was a man of great physical strength. But after a residence of less than eight years in the wilderness he fell sick, and in the early days of the month of January, 1792, he died in the humble home which he had built on the Knoll Farm. His body was laid in the graveyard adjoining the fortification which for several months had been the home of himself and his family. The marker and inclosure for the grave, which were erected by his widow and maintained by his children, and which stood until within the memory of men now living, have disappeared. Today the location of his grave is known only by the stones of other members of the family who died later. Even the old graveyard itself, in which possibly more than a hundred of the early settlers are buried, the first of whom was the victim of an Indian's tomahawk, has almost been forgotten by the present generation. It is on a hillside on the farm now owned by A. B. Twyman, a fourth of a mile east of the road leading north from Hodgenville. For twenty years it was the only burying place on upper Nolynn, and it continued to be generally used for a quarter of a century after Hodgenville was established.

The sole expression from the mind and heart of this good man which has come down to us is found in his last will, which appears on another page. As in the case of the will of his father, it seems that the introductory portion of the will of John LaRue (II.) was taken from some old form, which was probably in general use.

Collins, in his History of Kentucky, speaking of John LaRue and his brother-in-law Robert Hodgen, says: "They were both noted for uprightness and sterling moral worth, both members of the Baptist Church, and beloved for their unobtrusive and

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

devoted piety." It is said that in Virginia, John LaRue (II.) was a member of the Presbyterian Church. Soon after his arrival in Kentucky he became affiliated with the Severns Valley (Elizabethtown) Baptist Church, which at that early day was the only organized congregation in this portion of Kentucky, and the greater part of which was originally made up of mem-



The old graveyard at Phillips' Fort, in LaRue County, Kentucky, a mile north of Hodgenville. In this burying ground, near the tallest stone shown, are the unmarked graves of John LaRue (II.), Mary Brooks LaRue ("Grandma Rathbone"), and Thomas W. Rathbone. The two rough limestone markers in the foreground are at the grave of Isom Enlow (died in 1816), the second husband of Mary Brooks. The tall stone is that of their daughter, Mary R. Singleton. (Photograph, June, 1920.)

## II.—JOHN LARUE

---

bers from Nolynn. From the 5th day of December, 1788, until his death, John LaRue (II.) was ruling elder of the Severns Valley Church.

Fifty-one years after the death of John LaRue (II.), numerous citizens of the southeastern part of the large County of Hardin petitioned the Legislature of Kentucky for the establishment of a new county, which they asked should be called *Lynn*, with Hodgenville as its county seat. The Act creating the county was approved March 4, 1843, but at the suggestion of John LaRue Helm (II. A a), who was at that time influential in the politics of the State, he having previously served several years as Speaker of the House of Representatives, the name Lynn was rejected, and the new county was called LaRue. This name may have been given partly in recognition of the numerous LaRues who were living or who had lived within the territory cut off from Hardin County, but it was more particularly for Gov. Helm's grandfather, John LaRue (II.).

A large part of the landed estate left by John LaRue (II.) was disposed of during the minority of his children. A suit was filed in Hardin County in the year 1803 for the recovery of the land sold, which was on the docket of the Court for many years, and was twice carried to the Court of Appeals of Kentucky, as reported in Volume 2 of Littell's Reports, page 258 (1822), and 3 J. J. Marshall's Reports, page 156 (1830). It is of some interest to note that James Buchanan, the father of the future President of the same name, was a party to this litigation, as the purchaser of a portion of the land in controversy. The son James Buchanan probably had some part as a lawyer in this action. He came from his Pennsylvania home to Elizabethtown to share with his father in the western investment, and resided in that town for a short time in the year 1813, when he was just twenty-two years of age. Fifteen years later he told Ben Hardin in Washington that his return to Pennsylvania was due to his discovery that every lawyer he met at the Elizabethtown bar was his equal and more than half of them were his superiors.

Mary Brooks, the wife of John LaRue (II.), was of the family for which Brooks Station, Bullitt County, Kentucky, was named. She is said to have been a woman of great beauty, as well as of unusual intellectual accomplishments. She made a study of medicine, and is said to have had a large practice in the neighborhood in which she lived. Her second husband, Isom Enlow, objected to her activities in this regard and in a measure induced her to confine herself to what he considered woman's "proper sphere." According to tradition, however, he was not

successful to the extent of preventing her from responding to a call from Thomas Lincoln on the twelfth of February, 1809. See the chapter on the LaRue Family and the Child Abraham Lincoln. On the day before, February 11, 1809, she had no doubt been similarly engaged at the home of her son, Squire LaRue (II. B), at the time of the birth of James Doane LaRue (II. B c). There was a story which was current among the old members of the bar of this vicinity of a heated jury trial in a case in Elizabethtown about seventy-five years ago, in which the opposing lawyers were two of the descendants of Isaac LaRue, Sr., Charles G. Wintersmith (VI. G a) and John L. Helm (II. A a). Mr. Wintersmith appealed to the jury by referring to the hardships of his ancestors, who had come to Kentucky and had driven out the Indians. Mr. Helm, to meet this argument, whatever may have been its effect, said that he admitted all that "Cousin Charles" had said of his forefathers, that he himself (Helm) belonged "to the same honored family," and that, besides, he (Helm) had a grandmother who was the best "grammy" in Kentucky in her day. The word "grammy" has long been used in this vicinity as a somewhat inelegant synonym for *midwife*. Gov. Helm referred to his grandmother Mary Brooks LaRue.

Not long after the death of John LaRue (II.), the young widow was married to Isom Enlow, by whom she had a large family of children. An old sketch of her says that she was the mother of thirteen. We have the names of only eleven—four from her first marriage and seven of the second marriage. Isom Enlow was a man of local prominence. For many years he was a Justice of the Peace of Hardin County. In the year 1810, he was Sheriff of that County. He died in the year 1816. A list of the children and grandchildren of Mary Brooks and Isom Enlow is shown in this outline following the descendants of the youngest child of John LaRue.

In the year 1819, Mary Brooks Enlow (formerly LaRue) was married a third time, to Thomas W. Rathbone, who had been in the neighborhood several years as a teacher. His death occurred in 1826. For the remainder of her life the widow was known as "Grandma Rathbone." Her descendants have placed in Nolynn Church a memorial window in her honor. Another memorial window in that church honors her first husband. It is the only public memorial to him in LaRue County.

"Grandma" Rathbone (formerly Mary Brooks) died at the home of her son, Abraham Enlow, in LaRue County, in April, 1843, just one month after the organization of the County which received its name from her first husband. Her will was one of

two which were probated on May 1, 1843, the earliest date of probate of any will in LaRue County.

The children of John LaRue (II.) and Mary Brooks LaRue were four. They were as follows:

II. A—Rebecca LaRue Helm (1784-186—).

II. B—Squire LaRue (1785-1859).

II. C—Phebe (married James LaRue).

II. D—Margaret ("Peggy") Walters (1789-1864).

Further account of these children and of their descendants is given in pages following.

## WILL OF JOHN LARUE (II.)

The will of John LaRue is as follows:

"In the name of God, Amen. I, John *Lerue*, of Nelson County and District of Kentucky, being very sick and weak in body, but of perfect Mind and Memory, thanks be to God for the same, but calling to mind the mortality of my body & that it is *apointed* for all men once to *dyc*, do make & ordain this my last will and testament. And first of all I Recommend my Soul to the hands of Almighty God that gave it, and my body to the Earth, to be buried in a Christian like and decent manner at the *discession* of my Executors, nothing doubting but at the general Resurrection I shall receive the same again by the Mighty Power of God. And as touching such worldly effects wherewith it pleased God to bless me *with* in this life, I give, devise and dispose of the same in the following manner.

"*Imprimus*. I give, devise & dispose to my well beloved wife, Mary Lerue, all and singular my personal estate, by her and her heirs or assigns freely to be enjoyed, also my negro *Wensh* Nancy (or her use) during my *wife* life time. Also the sole benefit of my Plantation whereon I now live, together with the use of my other *Negros* until my children come to be (*of*) age for the use *there maintainance* and schooling, and then the land and sd. Negroes to be equally divided between my children in the manner following, viz., one fourth of the two thirds of sd. land and one fourth of the then *vallue* of sd. *Negros* to each one at the time of his or her being of age. But if any of the children should *dye* before they come of age then a proportion to be given to the survivors according to *there* numbers then living. But should any of sd. *Negros* prove disobedient to *there* Mistress in such case she and my Executors shall be at liberty to sell them or any one of them and *buye* others in *there* stead with his or *there* prices. And after my wife *dyes* Nancy & her increase shall be equally divided (or *there valluation*) between my children. And be it understood that should the education of my children be neglected or that they should not be taken care of in a Christian like manner, that then and in that case (when made *apear*) it shall be in the power of my Executors to have guardians appointed, and the use (*of*) that part of my estate before mentioned for that purpose shall be put in *there* care and appropriated as before directed.

"*Item*. I allow so much of my other land to be sold by my Executors as shall discharge all my *lawfull* debts. But the expense of administration, &c., is to be levied out of my personal estate.

"*Item*. I give and dispose of all and singular my other estate in lands, &c., to be equally divided according to its *Rail vallue* between my children, to be by them freely to be enjoyed *by them*, *there* heirs & assigns forever, together with the *remaining* of the land on which I now live after my wife's *diseas*.

"And I do hereby appoint my trusty friends Robt. Hodgen, Isaac Lerue, junr., and Philip Philips the sole Executors of this my last will & testament, and I do hereby *disanul* all other wills or

## WILL OF JOHN LARUE (II.)

---

*legasyes* heretofore granted or bequeathed by me, ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last will and testament & In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this 3rd day of January, 1792.

JOHN LARUE, (Seal.)

"Signd, seald, publishd & pronouncd, by the — John Lerue as his last will & testament in the presence of us.

ISOM ENLWS,  
MARGARET HODGEN,  
SARAH HODGEN."

This will was admitted to probate in Nelson County, Kentucky, on the 8th day of May, 1792, and it is of record in the office of the Clerk of the County Court of that County in Will Book "A." page 88. As John LaRue was on his death bed at the time the will was written, it is evident that the spelling of his name as it appears in the body of the will was an error on the part of the draftsman.

The testator's signature shows the name precisely as we write it today, LaRue.

The appraisement of the personal property of John LaRue was made by Patrick Brown, Joseph Kirkpatrick and Conrad Walters. It shows a total personal estate of £855 and 2 shillings. Among the principal items on this appraisement are three slaves (two men and one woman), nineteen horses and colts, twenty head of cattle, nineteen sheep, fifty hogs, "two stills and ten tubs and five tight casks with all necessary belongings, £110," "desk, books, etc., £7," "compass and chain, £6." The appraisers reported his plantation to have a rental value of £40 annually.

## II. A—REBECCA LARUE HELM.

Daughter of John LaRue (II.) and Mary Brooks LaRue. Was born May 1, 1784, in Frederick County, Virginia. Was brought to Kentucky when only a few months old and for about a year lived in Phillips' fort on Nolynn. Her father died before she had reached the age of eight years. Her mother was married a second time, to Isom Enlow, who qualified in July, 1796, as guardian for Rebecca and her brother and two sisters, all younger than herself, and served as such until Rebecca was married, when her husband, George Helm, became guardian. The only educational opportunities which these children had, outside of their home, was in the primitive school which was taught in the one-room log house which was built at a very early day on the north fork of Nolynn, a short distance above the old fort.

On May 14, 1801, Rebecca LaRue (II. A) was married to George Helm, son of Thomas Helm, who was one of the original settlers in the Severns Valley (Elizabethtown) Station, and from that time until her death, sixty years later, she made her home near Elizabethtown. George Helm held various offices in Hardin County. In 1810 he was a deputy Sheriff under Isom Enlow. In the years 1813, 1814, and 1816, he represented Hardin County in the lower House of the Kentucky Legislature, resigning this office temporarily in the latter part of the year 1814, to become a member of the staff of General John Thomas, a son-in-law of Robert Hodgen (see VI.), under whom the Kentucky troops were enlisted for the campaign which terminated with the battle of New Orleans. George Helm died in the year 1822, while on a business trip to Texas, leaving his widow with eight children. One of the daughters had previously married.

Rebecca LaRue Helm (II. A) and several of her children are buried at "Helm Place," a mile west of Elizabethtown.

### CHILDREN OF REBECCA LARUE (II. A) AND GEORGE HELM.

II. A a—John LaRue Helm: Born July 4, 1802. Died September 8, 1867. He was married, in 1830, to Lucinda B. Hardin (1809-1885), a daughter of Hon. Ben Hardin, of Bardstown. John L. Helm (II. A a) served many years as Representative of Hardin County in the lower House of the General Assembly of Kentucky; was Speaker of the House six times; was elected State Senator in 1844; in 1848 was elected Lieutenant-Governor on the ticket with J. J. Crittenden, succeeding the latter as Governor in 1850, on the acceptance by Governor Critten-



den of the office of Attorney General of the United States. In 1854 John L. Helm became President of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad Company, and in the face of great difficulties completed the construction of the main line of the road. The railroad was built and opened for traffic by sections. When the line had been constructed as far as the village of Bonnieville, in Hart County, and trains began to run from Louisville to this point, the first engine that came into Bonnieville was the "John L. Helm." Gov. Helm held the office of President of the L. & N. Railroad until 1860, when he resigned. In 1865 he was again elected to the State Senate. In 1867 he was elected Governor of Kentucky, and was inaugurated September 3, 1867, while on his death bed at "Helm Place," near Elizabethtown. Gov. Helm had twelve children. Among them was the Confederate General, Ben Hardin Helm, who was killed September 20, 1863, in the battle of Chickamauga. Many of the descendants of Gov. Helm have become eminent at the bar and in the business world.

II. A b—Eliza C. Helm: Born February 4, 1804. Died July 23, 1891. Married Jacob Warren LaRue (I. D b). See under I. D b for her children.

II. A c—Dr. William D. Helm (late of Bowling Green, Ky.): Married Phebe Caldwell. Two children.

II. A d—Lucretia Helm: Born 1809. Died 1886. Married, April 17, 1827, to Stephen Minor Yeaman (B. 1799. D. 1854). Lived in Hardin County, Ky. Many of their descendants have attained eminence in the pulpit and at the bar, in Kentucky, and in other States. They had a family of nine children, eight of whom were sons. The names of six of these sons follow:

II. A d 1—John H. Yeaman, who was an able Baptist minister.

II. A d 2—George Helm Yeaman: Born November 1, 1829. Died in New York in 1908. He practiced law at Owensboro, Ky., and was elected Judge of the Daviess County Court (1854). In 1861, was elected to the Kentucky Legislature, and in 1862 was engaged in raising a Regiment for the Union service, when he was elected as Representative in Congress; served in Congress three years. From 1865 to 1870 was United States Minister to Denmark. After this service he practiced law in New York. Was the author of several books and pamphlets on legal subjects.

II. A d 3—Harry Yeaman was a lawyer. Died in Colorado.

II. A d 4—W. Pope Yeaman: Born May 28, 1832. Was a most able and eloquent Baptist minister, and was for twenty years Moderator of the Missouri Baptist Association. Was

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

the organizer of the Delmar Avenue Baptist Church, in St. Louis. At one time he was defeated in his ambition to be Governor of Missouri only by prejudice against a minister's taking part in politics. He died on his farm, near Columbia, Mo., at the age of 74 years. Left five children.

II. A d 5—Malcolm Yeaman: Born March 9, 1841. Now (1921) living at Henderson, Ky., where for many years he has been a prominent lawyer. Has children.

II. A d 6—Caldwell Yeaman studied law with his brother Malcolm. Located at Denver, Col. For seven years served as Circuit Judge in Colorado.

II. A e—Mary Jane Helm: Married Patrick W. Tompkins, in 1833.

II. A f—Malvina Helm: Never married. Is buried at "Helm Place," near Elizabethtown.

II. A g—Rev. Squire LaRue Helm: Born 1816. Was a well-known and successful Baptist minister. In his latter days he lived in Breckenridge County, Ky. Descendants.

II. A h—Thomas Helm.

II. A i—Louisa Helm: Married Isaiah Miller, January 13, 1831. Died in 1834, leaving two children. Numerous descendants.

## II. B—SQUIRE LARUE.

Was the only son of John LaRue (II.) and Mary Brooks LaRue. Was born in the fort at Nolynn Station, near the site of Hodgenville, March 23, 1785. Was named for Squire Boone. Was married in August, 1804, to Mary McDougal (B. Feb. 23, 1781. D. June 24, 1861), daughter of the Rev. Alexander McDougal (see "Early Churches and Pastors").

Squire LaRue (II.B) spent most of his life on his farm, near the place of his birth, but was for several years a resident of Elizabethtown, for the purpose of affording educational advantages to his children, and while there he kept a hotel. He represented Hardin County in the Kentucky Legislature in the year 1822; was Justice of the Peace and Presiding Justice of the Hardin County Court; and after LaRue County was organized he became Justice of the Peace for that county, holding this office almost to the time of his death. He was usually called "Judge LaRue." He died August 30, 1859.

### CHILDREN OF SQUIRE LARUE (II. B) AND MARY McDOUGAL LARUE (NINE).

II. B a—Malvina LaRue: Born July 13, 1805. Died July 6, 1806.

II. B b—John McDougal LaRue: Born July 23, 1807. Died November 15, 1852. Married, August 13, 1827, Brunetta Dorsey (who died in 1857). She was a daughter of Richard Dorsey. This family lived on a farm on Barren Run, in LaRue County, until after the death of the father, then moved to Lincoln County, Mo. Children (eleven)—

II. B b 1—Charles R. LaRue: Married Catharine Segress. Both dead. Five children now living in Missouri.

II. B b 2—Squire A. LaRue: Born 1841. Married Martha A. Segress (now dead). Children. He is now living at Troy, Missouri.

II. B b 3—John Haden LaRue: Born 1848. Married Lydia Cannon, daughter of Ephraim Cannon, of Lincoln County, Missouri. Seven sons. He now (1921) lives at Clarksville, Missouri, and with two of his sons is extensively engaged in farming and livestock trading.

II. B b 4—Sarah LaRue: "Died in Kentucky, at age of 15."

II. B b 5—Mary Elizabeth LaRue (now dead). Married William Clark, February 13, 1850, in LaRue County, Ky. Had four sons and three daughters—three of these children now living (1921).

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

- II. B b 6—Narcissa F. LaRue: Married Charles W. Yager, in Hardin County, Ky., January 3, 1861. She died childless, in 1862. Charles W. Yager now (1921) living at Elizabethtown, Ky. (aged 83 years).
- II. B b 7—Isabel Lewis LaRue: (Died ——). Married John R. Ransdell. Three children.
- II. B b 8—Malvina LaRue: Died at age of 16 years.
- II. B b 9—Letitia A. LaRue: Married James H. Ransdell. Seven children. She is now living in St. Louis, Missouri, aged 77 years.
- II. B b 10—Martha LaRue: Married John Tucker, April 23, 1853, in LaRue County, Ky. Second marriage (in Missouri) to John Meadows.
- II. B b 11—Phebe E. LaRue: Married —— Teague. Seven children. She is living (1921) at Whiteside, Missouri (age 75).
- II. B c—James Doane LaRue: Born February 11, 1809. Died May 3, 1868. Married Mary Elizabeth Quin, October 29, 1840. Spent most of his life on farm adjoining the tract on which Phillips' fort was built, which farm was formerly owned by James LaRue (I. I). Left nine children, of whom only two ever married. Three of the children, Elizabeth, Katherine and William Quin, are dead. The other six live at or near Hodgenville, Ky. (1921).
- II. B d—Eliza Ann LaRue: Born March 3, 1811. Married Horace Allen, July 24, 1827. Left two children—
- II. B d 1—Mary Letitia Allen: Born September 29, 1829. Died February 1, 1919. Married William Piatt. Nine children, eight of whom are living (1921).
- II. B d 2—Jo David Allen: Married Parmelia Dickson. Two children.
- II. B e—Isabella LaRue: Born February 23, 1813. Died August 5, 1823.
- II. B f—Mary B. LaRue: Born January 7, 1815. Died July 15, 1834. Married, December 22, 1830, to Patrick H. Brown, son of William Brown (see sketch of John LaRue—II.). Left one daughter—
- II. B f 1—Hannah Brown: Born January 8, 1833, and now (1921) living with her half-brother, Alfred Enlow Brown, in Lincoln, Illinois.
- II. B g—Martha LaRue: Born March 19, 1817. Died May 15, 1838. Married, in 1835, to Hayden E. Bridwell. Lived at New Haven, Ky. Left no children.
- II. B h—Alexander W. LaRue: Born January 23, 1819. Died

## II. C—PHEBE LARUE

---

September 11, 1864. Married Malvina Craig, of Minerva, Mason County, Ky., granddaughter of the Rev. Lewis Craig, "the father of the Bracken Association." Alexander W. LaRue was a prominent Baptist minister. Shortly after his death his biography was written by A. C. Graves, and published under the title, "LaRue's Ministry of Faith." Two living children—

II. B h 1—J. K. LaRue, Oklahoma City, Okla.

II. B h 2—Mrs. F. G. (Bettie) Voigt, Chattanooga, Tenn.

\* \* \*

For information as to the children of John McDougal LaRue (II. B b), the writer is indebted to Mrs. Letitia A. Ransdell (II. B b 9).

---

## II. C—PHEBE LARUE.

Daughter of John LaRue (II.) and Mary Brooks LaRue. Was born February 18, 1788. Married in March, 1802, to James LaRue (I. I).

See under James LaRue (I. I) for her descendants.

## II. D—MARGARET LARUE WALTERS.

Margaret (commonly known as "Peggy") was the youngest child of John LaRue (II.) and Mary Brooks LaRue. She was born December 11, 1789; married September 11, 1804, to Conrad Walters, Jr. (1781-1853), who was a son of a Revolutionary soldier, Conrad Walters, Sr. (see under I. C d). They settled on a farm on South Fork Creek, a mile south of the birthplace of Abraham Lincoln. See chapter on the LaRues and the Child Lincoln.

Conrad Walters, Jr., owned a large farm, but gave his personal attention principally to a tannery, which he owned and operated, on South Fork Creek near his residence.

Margaret LaRue Walters (II. D) died October 26, 1864, and was buried in the graveyard at the old South Fork Baptist Church, half a mile south of the residence in which her entire married life was spent.

### DESCENDANTS OF MARGARET LARUE (II. D) AND CONRAD WALTERS (THIRTEEN CHILDREN).

II. D a—James L. Walters: Married Mary Wilson, September 23, 1830.

#### CHILDREN OF JAMES L. (II. D a) AND MARY WILSON WALTERS.

II. D a 1—Samuel W. Walters: Married Mattie Paynter, November 7, 1869. One daughter, Mrs. Ida Monin, of Warren County, Ky.

II. D a 2—Isham Walters: Union soldier in Civil War. Died 187—, unmarried.

II. D a 3—Elizabeth Walters: Married Green Thomas. Lived in Hart County, Ky.

II. D a 4—Mary J. Walters: Married John Duncan (1867). Died 187—. No children.

II. D a 5—Joseph O. Walters: Married Annie Foster (1874). Numerous descendants.

II. D a 6—Margaret Ann Walters: First marriage, in 1849, to Charles T. Miller (three children); second marriage, in 1861, to Isaac Catlett (after the death of his first wife—II. D b). One son, Samuel Wilson Catlett, from second marriage.

II. D a 7—Hannah Walters: Married Frank Middleton (late Judge of Hart County Court, who died 191—). She is now (1921) living at Cave City, Ky. Has three living children.

## II. D—MARGARET LARUE WALTERS

---

- II. D a 8—Malvina Walters: Married Erastus H. Burba, in LaRue County, Ky., in 1864. Both dead. Descendants.
- II. D a 9—Rhoda Walters: Married Henry M. Mather, in 1875. Both dead. Three sons now (1921) living in LaRue County, Ky.
- II. D b—Mary ("Polly") Walters: Married Isaac Catlett, in Hardin County, Ky., March 17, 1825. Moved to Sidney, Iowa, 185—. After her death he returned to Kentucky and in 1861 married II. D a 6. His children located in the West.

### CHILDREN OF MARY WALTERS (II. D b) AND ISAAC CATLETT (SIXTEEN).

- II. D b 1—Mary Margaret Catlett: Married, August 8, 1845, Lewis N. Thomas. Both dead. Descendants in LaRue County, Ky.
- II. D b 2—James William Catlett: Born May 10, 1827. Died September 4, 1920, at Moberly, Missouri. First marriage, in 1853, to Winnie C. Thomas (five children); second marriage to Elizabeth Thomas (two sons died young); third marriage to Mary E. Webb, who is now (1921) living at Moberly Missouri. One daughter from third marriage.
- II. D b 3—Eliza Jane Catlett: Married Stephen D. Ray. Located in Illinois.
- II. D b 4—John Henry Catlett: Married Sarah Chaney.
- II. D b 5—Phebe Elizabeth Catlett: Married John P. Sutton, in LaRue County, Ky., October 10, 1850. Moved to Iowa.
- II. D b 6—Lucretia Catlett: Married James Flannery.
- II. D b 7—Louisa Ann Catlett: Married Levi C. Brown.
- II. D b 8—Francis Catlett: Never married.
- II. D b 9—Malvina Catlett: Never Married.
- II. D b 10—Lydia Thomas Catlett: Married Andrew Burt.
- II. D b 11—Laura Amanda Catlett: Married William Means.
- II. D b 12—Isaac Conrad Catlett: Married Clara Ann Shinn. He is now (1921) living at Sawtelle, California, aged about eighty years.
- II. D b 13—Juda Hazeltine Catlett: Married Thomas Dimmitt.
- II. D b 14—Robert Clinton Catlett: Married Jennie Irons.
- II. D b 15—Alta A. Catlett: Married William M. Hindman. Located at Danbury, Nebraska.
- II. D b 16—Joseph Oscar Catlett: Married Catherine Hannon. Located at Kendrick, Idaho.

(The above list of the children of Mary Walters—II. D b—and Isaac Catlett was kindly furnished by Mr. Joseph Walters

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

Catlett, of Brookings, South Dakota, and it is taken from the family record of his father, James William Catlett—II. D b 2.)

II. D c—John Walters: Died young.

II. D d—Squire LaRue Walters: Born 1813. Died 1833. Buried at South Fork Church, in LaRue County, Ky.

II. D e—Lucretia Walters: Born February 2, 1811. First marriage, February 2, 1830, to Henry Mather (1807-1846); second marriage, July 8, 1847, to John Winchester. Soon after second marriage moved to Indiana. Died at her home near Dupont, Jefferson County, Indiana, October 27, 1874. Numerous descendants.

II. D f—Joseph W. Walters: Born May 25, 1815. Died September 24, 1895. Married Susan Cessna, October 17, 1837. Numerous descendants.

II. D g—Rebecca J. Walters: Married James L. Morris, October 18, 1836. Died at Wellington, Kansas, 189—. Had twelve children. Numerous descendants in Kentucky, and in the West.

II. D h—Lydia E. Walters: Married Clayborne E. Brown, December 20, 1838. Numerous descendants, in Kentucky.

II. D i—Malvina Walters: Married Isham Enlow, November 30, 1842. Numerous descendants, in Kentucky.

II. D k—Thomas C. Walters: Married Sarah Redman, December 23, 1847. Numerous descendants in Hart County, Kentucky, and in Indiana.

II. D l—Robert W. Walters: Born March 5, 1828. Died June 2, 1903. First marriage, July 3, 1850, to Agnes Nankla (B. 1830. D. July 5, 1880); second marriage to Maria Brashear. Numerous descendants from first marriage.

II. D m—Phebe Walters: Married Royal Hankla, October 9, 1851. Descendants in the West.

II. D n—Grace Walters—First marriage, October 27, 1853, to Rossamer Thomas (who was killed by guerillas in 1865); second marriage to Alfred Murray. Descendants in the West.

\* \* \*

For information as to the children of Margaret LaRue (II. D) and Conrad Walters, the writer has chiefly depended upon a family record kept by their son, James L. Walters (II. D a).



## CHILDREN AND GRANDCHILDREN OF MARY ENLOW (FORMERLY LARUE) AND ISOM ENLOW.

---

1. Abraham Enlow: Born January 26, 1793. Died December 14, 1861. Married Jane Vernon, in Hardin County, in December, 1812. Is buried in Red Hill Cemetery at Hodgenville. Children—
  - (a) Dr. Anthony V. Enlow: Married, July 14, 1842, Elizabeth Kennedy (I. B d 3).
  - (b) Malvina Enlow: Married, in 1854, to William Wallace. Descendants.
  - (c) Isham Enlow: Born 1820. Married Malvina Walters (II. D i). Second marriage, July 12, 1855, to Frances Thurman. Descendants from both marriages.
  - (d) Louisa Enlow: Was second wife of Patrick H. Brown, son of William Brown, who is referred to in sketch of John LaRue (II.). They were married in January, 1836. Descendants in Illinois.
  - (e) Mary Enlow: Married, in 1846, to Daniel B. Kennedy (I. B d 6).
  - (f) Abraham Enlow, Jr.
  - (g) Rev. Robert M. Enlow: Born March 19, 1827. Died July 2, 1869. Married Mary E. Kirkpatrick in 1849. Descendants in LaRue County.
  - (h) Frances Enlow: Married Anthony W. Holderman, September 13, 1838. Died about 1839.
2. Thomas Brooks Enlow: Married Ann McLure (or McClure), in Hardin County, September 10, 1822. Died young, leaving two sons.
3. Mary R. Enlow: Married Allen Singleton, May 30, 1821. "Died October 1, 1821, at age of 23 years"—as shown on stone at her grave in the old burying ground near Phillips' fort.
4. Lydia Enlow: Born January 15, 1800. Died May 14, 1858, at New Orleans, La. Buried at Brandenburg, Ky. Is said to have been known as the most beautiful woman in Hardin County. Married in June, 1816, to Robert H. McLure (or McClure), who died in 1830. Second marriage, September 13, 1831, to George A. Read (B. Dec. 25, 1795. D. July 15, 1833).

### CHILDREN OF LYDIA ENLOW AND ROBERT H. MCLURE.

- (a) Ann McLure: Born February 22, 1817. D. ————. Married Patrick T. Young, in February, 1836. Lived at

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

Hodgenville until about 1846, then moved to Bullitt County, Ky. Had several children. Patrick T. Young died in April, 1869, in St. Louis, Missouri.

(b) Mary Jane McLure: Born January 10, 1820. Died March 25, 1885. Married, first, July 7, 1840, to Charles S. Clary, and had two sons, Charles S. Clary, Jr., and Robert Clary. Lived in LaRue County until about 1846, then moved to Meade County. Charles S. Clary, Jr., was an officer in the Union Army during the Civil War, in the 12th Ky. Cavalry. Charles S. Clary (Sr.) died about 1849, and thereafter his widow, Mary Jane, married Franklin Ditto, of Meade County, by whom she had six children.

(c) Elizabeth McLure: Married October 7, 1843, to David Brandenburg. Moved to New Orleans, La., where he died, April 21, 1858. They had three children. After his death she was married a second time. No children of second marriage.

(d) Isham McLure: Born September 14, 1818. Died at Bowling Green, Ky., August 27, 1857.

(e) James McLure: Born August 15, 1825. Married and had at least three children. Died at Bowling Green, Ky., about 1875.

(f) Robert McLure: Born February 14, 1828. Died in Arkansas, May 26, 1869.

(g) Martha McLure: Born March 16, 1830.

### CHILD OF LYDIA ENLOW AND GEORGE A. READ.

(h) William W. Read: Born June 25, 1832. Died December 24, 1833.

5. Malvina Enlow: Married Rawleigh McIntire, in Hardin County, June 24, 1824. Numerous descendants.

6. Elizabeth (Bettie) Enlow: Married William Fairleigh, in Hardin County, November 4, 1819. Located in Meade County. Had eight children, as follows—

(a) James LaRue Fairleigh: Married, first, Mary E. Murray, February 28, 1843. One daughter. Second marriage, January 15, 1850, to Jane Murray. Two sons and one daughter.

(b) Mary Fairleigh: Married Judge James Stewart, of Brandenburg, Ky. Five children.

(c) Henry Fairleigh: Married ————. Died in Meade County, Ky. No living descendants.

(d) Charles Clinton Fairleigh: Married Fannie Elliott. Died at Brandenburg, Ky., in 1921. Numerous descendants.

## CHILDREN AND GRANDCHILDREN OF MARY ENLOW

(e) Letitia Fairleigh: Married William S. Wilson, of Brandenburg, Ky. Both dead. Two sons, one of whom is now living (1921).

(f) Thomas Brooks Fairleigh: Born January 27, 1837. Died November 2, 1890. Married Alice Graham. He was Colonel of the 26th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry Regiment in the Union Army during the Civil War. One daughter.

(g) Dr. Robert McLure Fairleigh: Married Anna Slaughter. Had five children. Numerous descendants at Hopkinsville, Ky., and some in Oklahoma.

(h) John Swan Fairleigh: Left no descendants.

7. Lorena Enlow: Died young.

(It is believed that Mary Enlow—formerly LaRue—had one or two other children who died in infancy, whose names have not been obtained).

\* \* \*

For information as to the descendants of Elizabeth Enlow Fairleigh (6) and Mary Jane McLure Ditto (4-b), the writer is indebted to Hon. David W. Fairleigh, of Louisville, who is a son of James LaRue Fairleigh (6-a).

### III.—ISAAC LARUE.

---

Son of Isaac LaRue, Sr., and Phebe Carman LaRue. Was born about 1750. He was married in Virginia and was a house-keeper there before he came to Kentucky. In the letter to Mrs. Ellis, dated April 14, 1906, which has been referred to several times, Mr. John J. LaRue (IX. B b) says: "Isaac, Jr. (III.) built a stone house at the head of the Marsh (Long Marsh, in Frederick County, Va.) which bears his name and the year when built. It is called 'Clearmont.' "

It is believed that Isaac LaRue (III.) was the first of the LaRues to become a permanent resident of the station on Nolynn. He must have located there some time before the month of July, 1784, for in that month he was appointed by the County Court of Jefferson County, at Louisville (then our County seat), as one of the viewers of a proposed road from Nolynn station. The orders with reference to this appointment are of interest as a part of the early history of the station, and they are therefore set out in full.

On July 6, 1784, the County Court of Jefferson County entered the following order:

"Ordered that Jacob Ashcraft, Phillip Phillips, Isaac *Larew* and Joseph *Kilpatrick* (now written *Kirkpatrick*), or any three of them, do view the nearest and most convenient way from Nolin to the mouth of Beech Fork & Report, &c."

The following order was made November 3, 1784:

"The viewers of the Road from Nolin Station to the Mouth of Beech Fork having made report, the same is accordingly established."

And on the same date (November 3, 1784), the Court further "Ordered, That Isaac Larue be appointed Surveyor of the road from the Mouth of the Beech Fork to *Nolinn* & that Capt. Phillips' Co., on the so. side of the Rolling Fork attend said Surveyor in his sd. office."

This road, leading toward Louisville, was the first public road from Nolynn Station, unless, possibly, there was another earlier road leading toward the old settlement on Pottinger's Creek, which is now in Nelson County. As we shall see in the sketch of Sarah LaRue Hodgen, the road toward Elizabethtown was not established until 1790, though there was doubtless a trail from the Severns Valley Station to the station on Nolynn as early as 1781. Until this part of the country was settled, and the people began to inclose their lands, public roads were not absolutely necessary. All this region was in the "Barrens." The timber

### III.—ISAAC LARUE

---

had been burned by the Indians in order that they might find game. There is an old tradition that one could ride from the station on Nolynn to the Severns Valley Station without being able to find a "riding switch."

Some mention of the early occurrences in the Nolynn Station has been made in connection with the sketch of John LaRue (II.), which will not be repeated. Isaac LaRue (III.) built the first jail in Hardin County, for which service he was allowed twelve pounds and sixteen shillings by order of the County Court on October 8, 1794.

After the fort was abandoned, Isaac LaRue (III.) continued to reside in Hardin County—most of the time on the east fork of Nolynn, above the Hodgen mill—until about the year 1807. During the years from 1800 to 1804, he sold the lands on Salt River which had been conveyed to him by his father (see sketch of Isaac LaRue, Sr.) In June, 1806, he sold the tract where he lived, above Hodgen's mill, to John Ashcraft. Soon afterward he moved to southern Kentucky or Tennessee, where he died about the year 1820. The Christian name of his wife was Bethiah.

#### DESCENDANTS OF ISAAC LARUE (III.) AND BETHIAH LARUE, HIS WIFE (SIX CHILDREN).

III. A—John LaRue: No history obtained.

III. B—Joseph LaRue: Born February 4, 1790. Died July 21, 1844. Married Lucinda Thompson (1795-1861). They lived on a farm on Nolynn, two miles below Hodgenville, known in recent years as the Eliza Gaddie place. Both are buried at Nolynn Church.

#### CHILDREN OF JOSEPH (III. B) AND LUCINDA THOMPSON LARUE.

III. B a—Squire J. LaRue: Married Susan Owsley. He was a merchant in Hodgenville for many years. Descendants in Kentucky and in Missouri.

III. B b—Isaac Thompson LaRue: (B. Oct. 15, 1823. D. July 18, 1863). Married, first (March 24, 1847), Amanda Kirkpatrick (B. 1827). Second marriage to Martha Allen (I. F c 3), December 22, 1859. Numerous descendants.

III. B c—Joseph B. LaRue: Died 1866. No descendants.

III. B d—Margaret B. LaRue: Married, first, Amasa M. Tarpley, May 23, 1839. Second marriage to Wesley Tarpley. Descendants in Hardin County, Ky.

III. B e—Elizabeth A. LaRue: Born 1826. Died 1888. Mar-

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

- ried Joseph Tarpley, February 1, 1842. Numerous descendants.
- III. B f—Isabella LaRue: Born 1829. Died 1868. Married William H. Tarpley, June 26, 1847. Four children.
- III. B g—Phebe LaRue: Married Hillary S. Johnson, in 1845. Two children.
- III. B h—Mary LaRue: Married William Despain in 1847. Had children.
- III. B i—Gillie LaRue: Born 1836. Died January 9, 1858. Married David H. Gallion, June 13, 1856.
- III. C—Phebe LaRue: Married Andrew Alexander, in Hardin County, in March, 1807. The Alexander family lived on Nolynn and belonged to the Severns Valley Church as early as 1792, but apparently moved away the first year of the 19th century. No further record found of this Phebe LaRue or her husband, Andrew Alexander.
- III. D—Jabez LaRue: Was possibly the oldest son of Isaac LaRue (III.). As shown in notes from Mrs. Emily C. Ellis, he married Phebe LaRue (of whom we know nothing). In the year 1810, he purchased several shares in a large tract of land on Rolling Fork, in Hardin County, on which he lived for some time, but he appears to have been unsuccessful in operating this land and moved away. This is the same land which was later owned by Thomas Neill (see VIII. A). No further history of Jabez LaRue (III. D) obtained.
- III. E—Squire LaRue: No history obtained.
- III. F—Elizabeth LaRue: No history obtained.

\* \* \*

The foregoing is a complete list of the children of Isaac LaRue (III.), as shown in the papers of a suit to settle the estate of Jabez LaRue (X.), which was filed in Frederick County, Va., in 1824. See Appendix (C).

For information concerning the descendants of Joseph LaRue (III. B), the writer is indebted to Mrs. Laura Johnson Hayes, of Bardstown, Ky., who is a daughter of Phebe LaRue Johnson (III. B g).

#### IV.—ELIZABETH LARUE.\*

---

Daughter of Isaac LaRue, Sr., and Phebe Carman LaRue. Married Peter LaRue, her cousin, a son of Jacob LaRue, one of the two brothers of Isaac LaRue, Sr. The name of Peter LaRue is on the records as a soldier in the Virginia troops in the Revolutionary Army (this, however, may be Peter LaRue, son of Abraham LaRue, the other brother of Isaac, Sr.)

From the fact that the devise in the will of Isaac LaRue, Sr., is to the children of his daughter Elizabeth, and not to the daughter herself, it might naturally be inferred that Elizabeth was dead at the time her father made his will (in 1794). We find, however, in the declaration filed in Hardin County, Kentucky, on the 21st day of February, 1812, in an ejectment suit, which was prepared by Worden Pope, who was recognized as one of the most accurate and careful of the "land" lawyers of the early days, that Elizabeth, together with her husband, Peter LaRue, appears among other children of Isaac LaRue, Sr., who were plaintiffs in the action. She died some time before 1824. This we know from the list of the heirs of her brother Jabez LaRue (X.), as shown in the papers in the suit filed for the settlement of his estate, in which his sister Elizabeth is referred to as "deceased," and her heirs are named. (See Appendix C). As her husband's name is not shown in the record of the latter suit, it may be said that he also died some time between 1812 and 1824. The language of the will of Isaac LaRue, Sr., implies that at the time the will was written his daughter Elizabeth had more than two daughters. Evidently some of them died before 1824, leaving no descendants.

Writing in the year 1906, Mr. John James LaRue (IX. B b) speaks of the sons of Peter LaRue (and they were the sons of Elizabeth LaRue—IV.) "drifting along the Ohio River and over into the State of Ohio."

Except as to the family of her son Isaac (IV. A), little has been ascertained as to the descendants of Elizabeth LaRue (IV.). In a suit pending in Virginia in 1800 (Abstract of Records of Augusta County, Vol. 2, page 116), involving the lands on the Ohio River left by the will of Isaac LaRue, Sr., to the sons of his daughter Elizabeth, it is shown that two of these sons, Abraham (IV. B) and Lambert (IV. C) were at that time residents of Hampshire County, Virginia, which is the county in which their parents lived, while the other two, Isaac (IV. A) and Jacob (IV. D), were residents of Ohio County, Virginia, which

\* See note on page 108.

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

is on the Ohio River. Both these counties are now in West Virginia.

### DESCENDANTS OF ELIZABETH LARUE (IV.) AND PETER LARUE (SIX CHILDREN).

IV. A—Isaac LaRue: He was probably the oldest child of Elizabeth LaRue (IV.) "Born about 1766."\* He is said to have married a Pennsylvania girl, Elizabeth Hughes, and then "moved west of the mountains, and settled near Wheeling, West Virginia." Elizabeth, his wife, died July 20, 1837. After her death he married a second wife, who survived him, and who died near St. Mary's, W. Va., October 18, 1866. He died about the year 1850, "at the age of 84 years."\* Isaac LaRue (IV. A) and his wife Elizabeth had eight children, named below:

IV. A a—Hannah LaRue: Married ——— Emlin (or Amlin), and was living in 1859, in Darke County, Ohio. She had at least three children—

IV. A a 1—Amy Emlin.

IV. A a 2—Elizabeth Emlin.

IV. A a 3—Alfred Emlin, who was killed in the battle of Missionary Ridge (1863), while a soldier in the Union Army.

IV. A b—Union LaRue: Married Polly Hearn. Moved to the State of Illinois. Had two sons killed in the Civil War. He had several children, but the writer has obtained name of only one,

IV. A b 1—Isaiah LaRue: Lived in Macoupin County, Ill., in 1875.†

IV. A c—Aaron LaRue: Born November 24, 1800. Died December 30, 1884. Married, January 16, 1831, in Knox County, Ohio, Asenath Harris (B. June 20, 1813. D. Nov. 17, 1890). Lived in Morrow County, Ohio, until about 1856, then moved to Benton County, Iowa. Had eleven children—

IV. A c 1—Sarah E. LaRue: Born January 14, 1832. Married Samuel Beaty. Five children. She is living (in 1921) at Blairstown, Iowa.

IV. A c 2—Harriet LaRue: Born March 30, 1834. Married James McClure. Children.

IV. A c 3—Chambers C. LaRue: Born November 18, 1835. Died October 6, 1900. Married ——— Shutt. Children living.

\* See note on page 108, correcting quotations above.

† A letter from William W. LaRue (son of Isaiah LaRue), of Kewanee, Ill., dated June 6, 1921, gives names of Union LaRue's other children as follows: Daniel H., Sampson C., Simon B., Hiram H., Maria (married —Drury), Henry H., and Isaac.



#### IV.—ELIZABETH LARUE

---

- IV. A c 4—William LaRue: Born November 29, 1837. Married Louisa Hollar. Children.
- IV. A c 5—Isaac LaRue: Born May 25, 1840. Died May 4, 1898. Was blind. Married ————. No children.
- IV. A c 6—Thomas P. LaRue: Born September 16, 1842. Died February 5, 1921, at Columbus, Kansas. Married Elizabeth Hutton. He served in the 2nd Iowa Volunteer Infantry in the Civil War. Had six children, one of whom (Henry A. LaRue) recently succeeded his father as President of the First National Bank, of Columbus, Kansas.
- IV. A c 7—Mary LaRue: Born December 24, 1844. Married Frank Hollar. Children.
- IV. A c 8—Dr. Jesse L. LaRue: Born July 28, 1847. Died February 10, 1915, at Belva, Ark. Married Hattie Bloodgood. Four children.
- IV. A c 9—Louis N. B. LaRue: Born May 6, 1850. Married ———— Deem. Has children. He is living (in 1921), at Greenville, Iowa.
- IV. A c 10—John J. LaRue: Born November 19, 1852. Died September 30, 1892. He was never married.
- IV. A c 11—Albert Edgar LaRue: Born November 24, 1855. Married Alice Sophia Tyrrel, November 17, 1898, in Monroe County, Iowa. Five children. He is living (in 1921), at Russell Iowa.
- IV. A d—Diana LaRue: Died when a child.
- IV. A e—William LaRue: Married ————. In 1837 he was living in Tyler County, Va. (now W. Va.) Later he moved to Missouri. Had one son living, in 1875 (with two children), in Missouri, on Grand River.
- IV. A f—Sarah LaRue: Married Daniel Reynolds. Lived in Pleasants County, W. Va., on the Ohio River. Died about 1895, at a very advanced age. This couple had a large family. In a letter written July 25, 1875, Daniel Reynolds said: "Our children are scattered from home to Pennsylvania. \* \* \* We number in all 54." Some of the children were:
- IV. A f 1—Rodney Reynolds, who died subsequent to 1915, near St. Mary's, W. Va.
- IV. A f 2—Drusy Reynolds: Married ————.
- IV. A f 3—Lucy Reynolds: Married ————.
- IV. A f 4—Medora Reynolds: Married ————.
- IV. A f 5—Robert Reynolds.
- IV. A f 6—Joseph Reynolds.
- IV. A f 7—Amanda Reynolds: Married William Shannon. Located in Kansas.



The home of Aaron LaRue (IV, A c), in Benton County, Iowa. He and his wife, Asenath Harris LaRue, are also shown in the picture. (Photograph, 1875.)

#### IV.—ELIZABETH LARUE

---

- IV. A f 8—Isaac Reynolds: Was living at St. Mary's, W. Va., in 1866.
- IV. A g—Anna LaRue: Died young (in May, 1837).
- IV. A h—Rosanna LaRue: Married ——— Robinson (believed to have been Thomas Robinson, who died near St. Mary's, W. Va., July 5, 1851). She died April 4, 1868. She was living in Benton County, Mo., in 1858 and 1860. Later she moved to Grundy County, Ill. She had eight children:
- IV. A h 1—Mary Jane Robinson: Died young.
- IV. A h 2—Elizabeth Robinson: Died young.
- IV. A h 3—James Stevenson Robinson.
- IV. A h 4—Elizabeth Emiline Robinson.
- IV. A h 5—Mary Robinson: Died young.
- IV. A h 6—John Robinson: Lived at Duroc, Benton County, Mo., in 1904.
- IV. A h 7—Ann Drusilla Robinson: Married ——— White.
- IV. A h 8—Alice Robinson: Was living, in February, 1869, at Bracewell, Grundy Co., Ill., within about eight miles from the home of one of her brothers and a widowed sister; married ——— Cole; later moved to Oklahoma.
- IV. B—Abraham LaRue: No record subsequent to 1800, at which time he lived in Hampshire Co., Va. (now W. Va.)
- IV. C—Lambert (also written *Lombard*) LaRue: Was a resident of Hampshire Co., Va. (now W. Va.), in 1800. According to Mrs. Sarah E. Beaty (IV. A c 1), Lambert LaRue (IV. C) located near Mansfield, Ohio, and "raised a big family."
- IV. D—Jacob LaRue: Married ———. Died before 1824, leaving children—
- IV. D a—Mary Ann LaRue: Married ——— Chambers.
- IV. D b—Nancy LaRue.
- IV. D c—Eliza LaRue.
- IV. D d—Susan LaRue.
- IV. D e—John LaRue.
- IV. D f—Lambert LaRue.
- IV. D g—George Washington LaRue.
- IV. E—Phebe LaRue: Married William Medley. Died before 1824, leaving children—
- IV. E a—Abigail Medley.
- IV. E b—Elizabeth Medley.
- IV. E c—Jabez Medley.

(NOTE.—A William Medley married Drusy ———, and lived near St. Mary's, W. Va. They were intimately associated with the family of Sarah (IV. A f) and Daniel Reynolds, but

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

the writer has been unable to learn what relationship existed between these two families).

IV. F—Sarah LaRue: Married James McMahon. Had a family. One son,

IV. F a—Asa McMahon: Located in Knox County, Ohio.

\* \* \*

For information as to the family of Elizabeth LaRue (IV.), the writer is chiefly indebted to the late Thomas P. LaRue and his son, Mr. Henry A. LaRue, of Columbus, Kansas, and to Mr. A. E. LaRue, of Russell, Iowa, and Mr. H. C. LaRue, of Chariton, Iowa. For further verification, see Appendix (C).

(NOTE. MAY 2, 1921.—After the forms for this book had been completely made up, the writer received from Mr. H. C. LaRue, of Chariton, Iowa, a copy of a letter recently received by him from Thomas J. LaRue, of Racket, Benton County, Missouri, who is a son of William LaRue (IV. A e), with which letter were inclosed copies of entries in an old family Bible in possession of Mr. Thomas J. LaRue. These entries and the accompanying letter give a number of interesting details as to the family of Elizabeth LaRue (IV.) and her husband, Peter LaRue, which are not shown in the text. The key numbers below and other parenthetical explanations are by the author of this book. The Bible entries show—

"Elizabeth LaRue, *daughter of Isaac and Phebe LaRue*, was born June 23, 1748," and "Peter LaRue's wife, Elizabeth, died June 25, 1815;" "Peter LaRue was born April 21, 1745," and "Peter LaRue, husband to Elizabeth, died April 16, 1816," (these entries, clearly, refer to Elizabeth LaRue, IV., and her husband, Peter LaRue); "Abraham LaRue (IV. B), son of Peter LaRue and Elizabeth, his wife, born August 7, 1769;" "Abraham LaRue and Sarah LaRue, daughter of Noah LaRue (see page 18) married April 23, 1816;" "Abraham LaRue's wife, Sarah, died January 13, 1819;" "Isaac LaRue (IV. A), was born May 17, 1773" (note error in text); "Phebe LaRue (IV. E) was born March 23, 1775;" "Jacob LaRue (IV. D), was born December 8, 1776;" "Deborah LaRue was born May 29, 1779" (this is apparently one of the daughters of Elizabeth LaRue, who died before 1824, see page 103); "Sarah LaRue (IV. F) was born December 6, 1780;" "William LaRue (IV. A e) was born March 11, 1812," died April 10, 1854; he married Emily Reynolds, of Marietta, Ohio; moved from Tyler Co., Va., to Benton Co., Mo., with Union LaRue (IV. A b) who later went to Illinois— and — Robinson, the husband of (IV. A h), who located at Duroc, Benton Co., Mo. These three families went from St. Mary's, Va., to Boonville, Mo., in a boat. William LaRue (IV. A e) had three children—

IV. A e 1—Thomas J. LaRue—born Oct. 24, 1844, married Nancy Ann Foster in 1870 (now living at Racket, Mo., and has had eight children); IV. A e 2—Amy Ellen LaRue—born Oct. 12, 1838, died Dec. 4, 1902; IV. A e 3—Elizabeth Ann LaRue—born Mar. 21, 1841, died Aug. 16, 1854).

## V.—MARY LARUE CARMAN (LATER HARRIS).

---

Daughter of Isaac LaRue, Sr., and Phebe Carman LaRue. Was married first (before July, 1778), to Joseph Carman—probably her cousin (see the chapter on the Carman Family). She and Joseph Carman, her husband, were two of the witnesses to the will of Peter LaRue, which bears date July 22, 1778, and which was probably written at the home of Isaac LaRue, Sr. Her second marriage was to John Harris. She died at the home of her granddaughter, Anna Carman Duncan (V. A c), on South Fork, in LaRue (then Hardin) County, Kentucky, at the advanced age of ninety-six years. The exact dates of birth and death of Mary LaRue Carman (later Harris) or of either of her husbands have not been obtained, nor has the writer been able to learn the history of any of her children except that of her son Caleb Carman, and he is not positive that the following list of children of Mary LaRue and Joseph Carman is complete. It is believed that most, if not all, of the children of Mary LaRue Carman (V.), except her son Caleb, moved away from Kentucky at an early date—probably going to Ohio. The Biblical association of the names Joshua and Caleb, and the fact that one of the sons of Mary LaRue Carman (V.) was named Joshua and another of her sons was Caleb, are indicative of a close relationship between her family and the noted pioneer preacher and emancipation advocate, Joshua Carman, of whom a brief sketch appears in the chapter on Early Churches and Pastors. It is believed that the emancipationist, Joshua Carman, was either brother or cousin to Joseph, the first husband of Mary LaRue (V.), and nephew of Phebe Carman, the wife of Isaac LaRue, Sr. As to this suggestion, see further the chapter on the Carman Family.

Joseph Carman, the first husband of Mary LaRue (V.), was patentee of a tract of 1,000 acres of land on Nolynn, in Hardin County, Kentucky, at an early date, but probably died before his children moved to Kentucky. Mary LaRue Carman (V.) moved to Shelby County, Kentucky, before the year 1808. She and her second husband, John Harris, were plaintiffs in the ejectment action of LaRue's Heirs against Slack, filed in Hardin County in 1812. Since John Harris was not joined as plaintiff with her in the suit filed in Virginia in January, 1824, to settle the estate of her brother Jabez LaRue (X.), it is evident that John Harris had died before this latter suit was filed. (See Appendix C). She had no children by her second husband.

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

### CHILDREN OF MARY LARUE (V.) AND JOSEPH CARMAN (SIX NAMES—BUT THE LIST IS PROBABLY INCOMPLETE).

V. A—Caleb Carman: Married, November 26, 1798, Amy, daughter of William and Elizabeth LaRue Keith (the latter probably a daughter of Jacob LaRue, brother of Isaac, Sr.) They lived for some time in Shelby County, Kentucky, then came to Hardin County and lived for many years on South Fork Creek, on lands which Caleb Carman (V. A) conveyed in the year 1835 to his sons-in-law John Duncan and Swepson McDowell. The part conveyed to Duncan has been known in recent years as the J. W. Brown place. This is the farm on which are found the ancient mound and Indian relics mentioned in the chapter on LaRue County in Collins' History of Kentucky. Caleb Carman (V. A) died on this farm not long after the year 1835. Mrs. Margaret Walters ("Peggy") Keith, who now (1921), lives near Magnolia, in LaRue County, Ky., informed the writer that the first corpse she ever saw was that of Caleb Carman (V. A). She was born June 9, 1828. The widow, Amy Keith Carman, went to Clark County, Mo., where her son Joseph had previously moved, and died there.

The children of Caleb Carman (V. A) and Amy Keith Carman were three:

V. A a—Joseph Carman: Born September 6, 1800. Died September, 1877, in Clark County, Mo. Married, first, February 12, 1823, in Hardin County, Ky., Martha Duncan (B. Jan. 12, 1806. D. Nov. 1857, in Schuyler Co., Mo.) She was a daughter of Shadrach Duncan by his first marriage. They had eleven children. Joseph Carman (V. A a) married, second, in Missouri, Mrs. Winnie Ann (Adams) Wells, and had three children by her.

#### *Children of Joseph Carman (V. A a) by First Marriage—*

V. A a 1—Nancy Carman: Married James Loomis. Two children.

V. A a 2—Elizabeth Priscilla Carman: (B. July 27, 1824. D. May 17, 1913, at St. Johns, Kansas). Married, first, Harrison Butts (two daughters); second marriage to Alexander Leslie (four sons and four daughters).

V. A a 3—Amy Ann Carman: Married Greenbury Story. Seven children. Descendants in Missouri and in Nebraska.

V. A a 4—Charles William Carman: Married Nellie Northup. Went to California. Had one daughter, Edith.

V. A a 5—John Caleb Carman: (B. Feb. 9, 1830. D. June 13,

1910). Married, April 22, 1852, in Lewis County, Mo., Elizabeth Deborah Henton (B. Dec. 28, 1831. D. Sept. 9, 1867). Five children.

V. A a 6—Samuel Carman: Married Cynthia West. Six children.

V. A a 7—David Thurmond Carman: Married, first, Harriet Boyce; second marriage to Mollie Hill. Five children.

V. A a 8—Christie Gentry Carman: Died young.

V. A a 9—Abraham Wayland Carman: Married Harriet Hill. Five children. Lived at Joplin, Mo.

V. A a 10—Joseph Franklin Carman: Died at age of 40 years.

V. A a 11—Emeline Carman: Died young.

*Children of Joseph Carman (V. A a) by Second Marriage—*

V. A a 12—Sarah Etta Carman: Married Herman Hume. Living at Neeper, Mo. (1921). Eleven children.

V. A a 13—Bailey Carman: Married Jennie Smullens. Living at Wyaconda, Mo. (1921).

V. A a 14—Josephine Carman: Married Henry Tucker. Now living at Kahoka, Mo. (1921). Six children.

V. A b—Elizabeth Carman: Born 1802. Died December, 1856. Buried at South Fork Church, in LaRue County, Ky. Was married to Swepson McDowell, in Hardin County, Ky., January 10, 1822, by Rev. David Thurman. Three children—

V. A b 1—Peter McDowell: Married first, Martha McDowell. Two children. Descendants in LaRue County, Ky. Second marriage to Tabitha McDowell (no children).

V. A b 2—Susan McDowell (now dead): Married Micajah Watkins. Ten children. Descendants in Hardin and LaRue Counties, Ky., and in the West.

V. A b 3—Pleasant McDowell (now dead): Married Lydia Ann Redman, who is now (1921) living with her son, Robert E. McDowell, in Dawson, Georgia. Other descendants in LaRue County, Ky.

V. A c—Anna Carman: Born November 20, 1804. Died October 13, 1866, in LaRue County, Ky. Buried at South Fork Church. Married, in Hardin County, Ky., October 30, 1823, to Rev. John Duncan (B. July 5, 1804. D. in Marion Co., Ky., May 1, 1876). Three daughters—

V. A c 1—Martha Duncan: Married Dr. Benjamin Browning. Moved to Leavenworth County, Kansas. Two living children (1921).

V. A c 2—Mary Duncan: Died unmarried.

V. A c 3—Elizabeth Duncan: Married Thomas B. Mills. Had

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

“eleven children who grew to manhood and womanhood.”

Numerous living descendants, in Kentucky and in the West.  
V. B—Isaac Carman: Wife, Mary. He was living in Hardin County, Ky., and a member of the Severns Valley Church from 1793 to 1795. In 1815 and in 1829 he was living in Shelby County, Ky. In the year 1826, he and his brother Caleb (V. A) purchased from the two daughters of James LaRue (IX.) about 800 acres of land on Nolynn, just below Hodgenville, which they divided, and later sold to Cadwallader Churchill. Isaac sold his share of this land in 1829. Caleb sold two years later.

V. C—Joshua Carman: Was living in Shelby County, Ky., in 1815.

V. D—James Carman: Was a resident of the State of Ohio in 1817, when he conveyed to John Rust (I. C d) his interest in the 1,000-acre tract of land patented by his father, Joseph Carman.

V. E—Nancy Carman. (?)

V. F—Peggy Carman (?): Married Thomas Cly.

(The names of Nancy Carman and Peggy Cly and Thomas Cly, her husband, appeared among the heirs of Isaac LaRue, Sr., at the taking of a deposition in Hardin County, Ky., in 1814. From this fact only it is assumed that Nancy and Peggy were children of Mary LaRue Carman (V.) and they are inserted above. No further record of either found).

\* \* \*

For information as to the descendants of Joseph Carman (V. A a), the writer is indebted to Mr. Will W. Henton, of Canton, Mo., and for information as to the descendants of Anna Carman Duncan (V. A c) to her granddaughter, Mrs. Margaret A. Faris, of Kansas City.



## VI.—SARAH LARUE HODGEN.

Daughter of Isaac LaRue, Sr., and Phebe Carman LaRue. According to the inscription on monument in the Nolynn churchyard, in LaRue County, which was erected in the year 1871, by her grandson, Robert L. Wintersmith (VI. G e), she was born in August, 1757, and died June 27, 1825. As shown by sketch in William & Mary Quarterly for October, 1911, quoted below, the date of her birth was September 6, 1755. She was married in 1775 to Robert Hodgen, who was born in 1742, and who, according to the inscription on the monument, was "a native of England." However, the manuscript of Elizabeth H. Caldwell (VI. C d), which is referred to under VI. C, states that "Robert Hodgen (her grandfather) was born in Pennsylvania, 18 miles from Philadelphia, thence moved to Virginia in 1775, and lived on Long Marsh, in Frederick County."

An article by Prof. A. L. Keith, of Northfield, Minn., in William & Mary Quarterly for October, 1911, shows the following:

"Robert Hodgen, born August 7, 1742, is said to have been the son of an Englishman who married a Dutch woman, and he was a sea Captain. He settled first in Pennsylvania, and married a Miss Adkins, by whom he had four children:

1. Robert Hodgen, Jr.: Born April 23, 1765.
2. Susannah Hodgen: Born October 3, 1767.
3. Joseph Hodgen: Born January 8, 1770.
4. William Hodgen: Born May 14, 1772.

Robert Hodgen married, second, Sarah LaRue—born September 6, 1755. She was a sister of John LaRue, who died in 1792."

Further reference to the children of Robert Hodgen from his first marriage appears after the paragraph relating to Jabez Hodgen (VI. M). Robert Hodgen had entered large bodies of land in Kentucky before his removal to this State. On February 3, 1783, he entered, under Treasury Warrant No. 14790, "10,000 acres on north side of Green River, about 35 miles above *Nole Linn.*"

In the year 1784, Robert Hodgen with his family came to Kentucky and located in Phillips' fort, "near the knoll from which Nolin took the name, and in 1785 moved on a farm on Nolin Creek, where Hodgenville now stands, it being laid off on the old Hodgen farm." (Manuscript of Elizabeth H. Caldwell).

The Hodgen residence was erected on the hill overlooking the "Gum Spring," which is in the edge of the creek.

On the 9th of December, 1788, the Nelson County Court made the following order:

"On Petition of sundry inhabitants of Nolin, it is ordered that Robert Hodgen have leave to erect a mill on Nolin, agreeable to the said Petition."

The mill was probably built early in the year 1789. A mill has occupied the same site continuously since that time.

On March 13, 1790, the County Court of Nelson County made an order appointing Phillip Phillips, Jacob Vanmeter, Patrick Brown (Col. Patrick Brown) and Robert Hodgen as viewers, "to view and report to this Court on oath the nearest and best way for opening a road to lead from Phillip Phillips' lane, near Hodgen's mill, to Capt. Jacob Vanmeter's mill on Valley Creek" (now Elizabethtown). As stated in the sketch of Isaac LaRue (III.), this was the first public road opened from the Nollynn station to the Severns Valley station. The road to the mouth of Beech Fork was opened in 1784. (See sketch of Isaac LaRue—III).

Hardin County was organized from a part of the territory of Nelson by an act of the Kentucky Legislature at its first session, in December, 1792. Robert Hodgen was one of the first Justices of the Peace for the new county, and he met with the County Court at its organization, at Elizabethtown, in July, 1793. In 1795, he was the Representative of Hardin County in the Lower House of the General Assembly of Kentucky. On the 26th of August, 1800, he gave up his office of Presiding Justice of the Hardin Court to become Sheriff of the county, executing two bonds to the Governor, James Garrard, in the penal sum of ten thousand dollars each, with Jacob LaRue (I.), Phillip Read, Isom Enlow and Joseph Kirkpatrick as his sureties, and another bond to the Justices of the Hardin County Court, in the penal sum of £349, 9 shillings and six pence, with Christopher Bush and Conrad Walters as sureties.

Robert Hodgen was chosen deacon of the Severns Valley Baptist Church in December, 1788, and served as such for many years.

Robert Hodgen died February 5, 1810. On February 12, 1809, almost a year to the day before his death, Abraham Lincoln was born in the log cabin, three miles south of Hodgen's mill. In later years Mr. Lincoln referred to this mill to identify the exact place of his birth. See further the chapter on "The LaRue Family and the Child Lincoln."

On the 7th day of February, 1818, John Hodgen (VI. E), one of the Executors of Robert Hodgen, and Sarah Hodgen (VI.), the widow, petitioned the Justices of the Hardin County Court, at Elizabethtown, "that it having been heretofore repeatedly suggested to them by the good people of the vicinity that it would inure to their benefit \* \* \* to procure the establishment of a town on said plantation (of Robert Hodgen, deceased) they \* \* \* have caused, agreeable to law, notification to be made in the Bardstown Repository of an intention \* \* \* to make application to your honorable body for that purpose during the present February term \* \* \* the town above mentioned to be within the following limits \* \* \* containing twenty-seven and one-half acres, as in the plan of said contemplated town, hereto annexed, will more fully appear."

Two days later, on February 9, 1818, the Court made the order establishing the proposed town, "to be called and known by the name of Hodgenville. Whereupon \* \* \* the said John Hodgen, for himself, and as agent for Isaac Hodgen, the other Executor of said Robert Hodgen, deceased, and also agent for Sarah Hodgen, entered into and acknowledged their bond in the penalty of one thousand dollars, conditioned as the law directs, with Horatio G. Wintersmith (see VI. G) and Joseph Vertrees (see VI. A) their securities;" and Trustees were named for the new town. Thus Hodgen's mill became Hodgenville. Twenty-five years later it was made the county seat of the County of LaRue.

At the present time, not one of the numerous descendants of Sarah LaRue Hodgen (VI.) lives in the town which was named for her family.

The children of Sarah LaRue and Robert Hodgen were twelve, as follows:

VI. A—Margaret Hodgen Vertrees (1776-1852).

VI. B—Phebe Hodgen LaRue (1777-1825).

VI. C—Isaac Hodgen (1779-1826).

VI. D—Sarah Hodgen LaRue (1781-1811).

VI. E—John Hodgen (1783-1850).

VI. F—Rebecca Hodgen Keith (B. 1784).

VI. G—Elizabeth Hodgen Wintersmith (1787-1819)

VI. H—Mary ("Polly") Hodgen (1788-1820).

VI. I—Samuel LaRue Hodgen (1791-1864).

VI. K—Jacob Hodgen (1793-1858).

VI. L—James Hodgen (B. 1795).

VI. M—Jabez Hodgen (1800-1821).

Separate notices of these children appear in pages following.

## WILL OF ROBERT HODGEN.

Recorded in Will Book B, pages 14-18, Hardin County Court Clerk's Office.

"In the name of God, Amen. I, Robert Hodgen, of Hardin County and State of Kentucky, being weak in body but of sound and perfect memory, blessed be God for the same, do hereby make and publish this my last will and testament in manner and form following, to-wit—

1—It is my will and desire that all my lawful debts be fully paid out of my personal estate—

2—I give and bequeath to my beloved wife Sarah Hodgen the plantation where I now live together with the grist mill and half of the saw mill with stock of every kind, farming utensils, household and kitchen furniture and such other tools as belong to me to her own proper use and benefit and for the raising and schooling—in a Christianlike manner, with some exceptions hereinafter mentioned in disposing of some of the personal estate—

3—My will and desire that my daughter Susanna Thomas have the sum of fifteen pounds in property—

4—Also that the heirs of Robert Hodgen, Jun., have the sum of ten pounds to be equally divided between the three—

5—Also that my daughter Margaret Vertrees have the sum of sixty pounds in property—

6—Also my daughter Phoebe LaRue I have given the half of the new mill and place whereon she now lives to be her share of my estate—the aforesaid land and mill to her and her heirs forever—

7—Also to my son Isaac Hodgen I have given him his full (share) before in the half of the new mill and land belonging to same.

8—I have also given to my daughter Sallie LaRue fifty acres of land adjoining the place whereon she now lives the upper side and adjoining Isaac Hodgen on the lower side to extend the whole lengths of their lines each side of the creek—

9—I give to my son John Hodgen the land whereon he now lives—Beginning at Isaac Hodgen's southeast corner near the buffalo wallow, thence with the original line North so far as to make it 92 poles wide at right angles with said I. Hodgen's upper line, thence parallel with said line to the creek, thence down the same with the meanders to said Isaac Hodgen line South fifty east to white oak corner in said Hodgen's line—S. 38 E. to the beginning. Also one-half of my saw mill to him and his heirs and assigns forever.

10—I give to my daughter Rebecca Keith fifty acres of land out of the tract she now lives on and the balance of the tract Jacob Keith and Rebecca to have by paying 81 pounds, allowing them credit for a still that held fifty-seven gallons at seven shillings and six pence per gallon, with some other things. The deed to be made by Isaac Hodgen and Jacob LaRue, Jun., when the balance is paid.

11—I give to my d'' Elizabeth Hodgen the sum of sixty pounds together with the house I have given her.

## WILL OF ROBERT HODGEN

---

12—I give to my daughter Polly Hodgen the sum of sixty pounds, also a horse to be worth 30 pounds.

13—I give to my son Samuel Hodgen a negro boy named Mingo, to receive him when he arrives at the age of 21 years if required, also twenty pounds a year for five years from the time he is of age above stated to be raised out of the profits of the plantation and mills I now live on.

14—I give to my son James Hodgen a tract of land in Bullitt Co. on rolling fork containing two hundred acres more or less, the tract that I purchased of Isaac LaRue to him and his heirs forever.

I give to my sons Jacob and Jabez Hodgen two hundred pounds apiece to be raised out of the plantation and mills where I now live—at the death of my wife—at which time the land and mills are to be sold and the balance after taking out the above sums to be equally divided amongst my children that I had by my wife Sarah Hodgen.

16—I give to my beloved wife Sarah Hodgen all my negroes during her natural life or widowhood and then to be equally divided amongst my children before mentioned except Mingo, which is to be given up to Samuel at the age of twenty-one as above stated, and if the negroes prove disobedient to their mistress then my desire is that my Executors do sell them and purchase others.

17—My will and desire is that my Executors do sell a tract of land containing one thousand acres lying in Henry County, Kentucky, for the purpose of paying off the legatees and the balance if any to be divided amongst my children born of Sarah Hodgen, the land to be sold to the best advantage the Executors can, making such deed as they may think safest. Also a tract lying on Nolin adjoining Jacob LaRue, Jun., in the barrens, and the money to be appropriated in the same way.

Last—I do hereby appoint Isaac Hodgen and John Hodgen to be my executors of this my last will and testament, hereby revoking all former wills by me made.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this first day of Feb., (1810) eighteen hundred and ten.

ROBERT HODGEN.

Signed, sealed and delivered  
in the presence of

JNO. CRUTCHER,  
RICHARD WINCHESTER,  
UZEL LAFOLLETTE.”

Probated May 14, 1810, according to law.

## VI. A—MARGARET HODGEN VERTREES.

---

Margaret Hodgen, daughter of Sarah LaRue (VI.) and Robert Hodgen, was born in Frederick County, Virginia, in 1776. Died in Hardin County, Kentucky, 1852. Was married in 1804 to Joseph Vertrees, a son of John Vertrees, one of the early settlers of Hardin County, who died in 1803. Soon after their marriage Joseph and Margaret Vertrees settled in the western end of Hardin County, where Vertrees village and post office honor the name. An inscription on the stone chimney of the old homestead—"Joseph Vertrees, 1810"—doubtless made by the builder, has been carefully preserved by the descendants of Margaret Hodgen (VI. A) and Joseph Vertrees. The latter died in the year 1823. Numerous descendants are in Hardin County and in the West. According to family tradition, this Joseph Vertrees at the age of ten years was captured by Indians, and held until he was in his twenty-second year, and then rescued by trappers.

### CHILDREN OF MARGARET HODGEN (VI. A) AND JOSEPH VERTREES (SEVEN SONS).

VI. A a—Isaac Vertrees.

VI. A b—Lewis Vertrees: Married in January, 1831.

VI. A c—Robert Hodgen Vertrees.

VI. A d—Josiah Vertrees: Had moved from Kentucky—probably to Illinois—prior to October 13, 1838.

VI. A e—William A. Vertrees: Died 1868. Married Evaline Dedman. Had ten children. Descendants in Missouri.

VI. A f—Joseph Vertrees, Jr.: Married. Died in 1838 (probably in Illinois).

VI. A g—John Vertrees: Married November 5, 1823, Margaret Geoghegan, a daughter of Denton Geoghegan. John Vertrees died about the year 1834, leaving one child,

VI. A g 1—John Vertrees, Jr.

For information as to above, the writer is indebted to Mr. George Holbert, of Elizabethtown, whose wife is a descendant of VI. A g 1, also to Miss Anna L. Asper, of Chicago, for loan of letter written October 13, 1838, by Samuel L. Hodgen (VI. I).

\* \* \*

## VI. B—PHEBE HODGEN LARUE.

---

Daughter of Sarah LaRue (VI.) and Robert Hodgen. Born October 10, 1777. Died March 9, 1825. Married Jacob LaRue (I. G). See under I. G for descendants.

## VI. C—ISAAC HODGEN.

Son of Sarah LaRue (VI.) and Robert Hodgen. Was born in Frederick County, Virginia, August 8, 1779. Died March 22, 1826. Married, December 27, 1804, Phebe Trabue (B. Feb. 21, 1785. D. April 17, 1851), a daughter of William Trabue and Elizabeth Haskins Trabue, and granddaughter of Robert Haskins and Elizabeth Hill.

In a sketch of his life in Spencer's "History of Kentucky Baptists," it is stated that during the great revival of 1800-3 Isaac Hodgen (VI. C) joined the Severns Valley Church, and that he became a member of the Nolynn Baptist Church at its organization, in 1803. In 1804 he was licensed to preach by the Nolynn Church. In March, 1805, moved to Green County, Kentucky, and preached for various churches. "But his great life work was that of travelling evangelist. \* \* \* He travelled many thousand miles as an itinerant preacher." In 1817, in company with William Warder, another noted evangelist, went as far as Philadelphia, returning through Virginia. It is said that six hundred persons were baptized as a result of their preaching while on this journey.

A writer in Allen's Baptist Register for 1833 said: "Isaac Hodgen was in some respects the most brilliant and successful minister of the gospel that ever lived and died in Kentucky. \* \* \* Few ministers in the West have met with equal success, and none have been more laborious."

The following letter from Isaac Hodgen (VI. C) and his brother, John Hodgen (VI. E). to the widow and son of their uncle James LaRue (IX.) is of interest. The paragraphs under which persons referred to in the letter may be found are shown by the key numbers in parentheses.

"Nolin, Hardin County, April the 8th, 1811.

"Dear Aunt & Cousin Sam'l,

"With pleasure I take my pen to let you know that we are in reasonable health at present, through the mercy of a good & indulgent parent of all our mercies. We received your letter by Mr. Wintersmith (VI. G) and was glad to hear of your welfare, & as to your remarks about the money that we thought was due unto us from Uncle James LaRue (IX.) I shall send in a letter by Mr. Wintersmith that your Father (IX.) wrote not long before his death, for your satisfaction. Respecting the money, if you think proper to pay it, you may send by Wintersmith (VI. G) if it is convenient.

"I also wish you and Uncle Jabez Larue (X.) to look over Grandfather's (Isaac LaRue, Sr.) Papers to see if you can find out

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

what was done with some certificates that Father (Robert Hodgen—VI.) obtained for services done the time of the British War and left with Grandfather when he left that County. If you can find them I wish you to take special care of them and write me a letter concerning them. I don't recollect of any more at present to write about concerning business of the Estate.

"I wish that you would look over Grandfather's receipts to see if he ever paid Squire *Boon* for Locating of his land in this State, as there is people here that pretends to hold one-half of the land for locating, affirming that they Bought it of Squire *Boon*. Perhaps he did not take Receipts and that Uncle Jabez (X.) knows of his own knowledge how the business stands between them.

"Mother (VI.) and family *wishes* to be remembered to you and all of friends in that County.

"May the Lord Bless you with grace and fortitude to bear up under all your difficulties in this life. No more at present, but

"Remain yours affectionately,

"ISAAC HODGEN,

"JNO. HODGEN,

"Executors."

This letter is copied from original which in 1907 was in possession of John J. LaRue (IX. B b), a grandson of James LaRue (IX.). Copy made by Mrs. Emily C. Ellis. The letter was probably written by John Hodgen (VI. E), as his brother Isaac Hodgen (VI. C) had moved to Green County before 1811, and it appears from other records that John Hodgen was the active Executor of the decedent Robert Hodgen.

At the time of his death Isaac Hodgen was pastor of the churches at Mt. Gilead, Greensburg, Friendship and Union in Green County. By his own direction his grave stone, at Mt. Gilead, was inscribed: "Prepare to meet thy God."

CHILDREN OF ISAAC (VI. C) AND PHEBE TRABUE HODGEN (NINE).

VI. C a—Isaac Newton Hodgen: Born March 2, 1814. Died in Woodland, California, November 29, 1895. Married Caroline Ritter, September 24, 1840. Eleven children. Numerous descendants in California.

VI. C b—Harriett Hodgen: Married Sylvanus Wooten. Lived at Franklin, Ky. Died at Smith's Grove, Ky., at the home of her son, Dr. Junius Wooten (who died in 1920). Five children.

VI. C c—William T. Hodgen: Born June 29, 1810. Died May 1, 1885, at Horse Cave, Ky. Married three times. Five children from first marriage, four of whom are dead; three children from the second marriage, one of whom died.

VI. C d—Elizabeth T. Hodgen: Born 1809. Married Robert H. Caldwell, January 17, 1828. By him she had six children, all



## VI. D—SARAH HODGEN LARUE.

---

of whom died in infancy, except the two named below. Second marriage to John Scott, of Greensburg, Ky.

CHILDREN OF ELIZABETH T. HODGEN (VI. C d) AND R. H. CALDWELL.

VI. C d 1—Charles Luther Caldwell: Born November 5, 1837. Married Mary Elizabeth Davis, in May, 1867. Seven children. He was a Surgeon in the Confederate Army.

VI. C d 2—Isaac Hodgen Caldwell: Born October 28, 1839. Died 19—. Married Quin Bryant. Three children. He was a Captain in the 13th Ky. Infantry in the Union Army.

VI. C e—Sarah LaRue Hodgen. Died in Green County, Ky., June 4, 1886. Married G. W. Cole. One daughter.

VI. C e 1—Isa Hodgen Cole: Married V. B. Watson. She is living (1921), at Santa Cruz, California.

VI. C f—Mary E. Hodgen: Married Riley H. Wilson. Lived in Louisville, Ky. Seven children.

VI. C g—Waller Hodgen.

VI. C h—Naney J. Hodgen: Died young.

VI. C i—Robert Hodgen: Died young.

\* \* \*

For information as to the descendants of Isaac Hodgen (VI. C) the writer is indebted to Mr. Samuel D. Caldwell, of Cave City, Ky., a son of Charles Luther Caldwell (VI. C d 1), and to Mrs. Isa H. Watson (VI. C e 1). Mr. Caldwell has submitted to the writer an interesting manuscript of his grandmother, Elizabeth T. Caldwell, in which many facts are shown which are of interest in connection with the early history of this section of Kentucky.

---

## VI. D—SARAH HODGEN LARUE.

Daughter of Sarah LaRue (VI.) and Robert Hodgen. Born April 7, 1781. Died November 23, 1811. Married William LaRue (I. F). See under I. F for descendants.

## VI. E—JOHN HODGEN.

Son of Sarah LaRue (VI.) and Robert Hodgen. Born in Virginia, April 27, 1783. Died June 4, 1850. Married, December 30, 1802, Diedamia LaRue (I. K), who was born April 24, 1785, and died about 1859.

Spencer, in his "History of Kentucky Baptists," gives the following sketch: "He (John Hodgen) was baptized into the fellowship of Severns Valley Church in 1802, and was in the constitution of Nolynn Church, in LaRue County, the following year. Here, after several years, he was licensed to exercise his gift of speaking. He exhibited some sprightliness in exhortation, and in 1820, on the resignation of Jonathan Paddox, was invited to preach once a month at South Fork Church. To this church he moved his membership. When his ordination was called for, Nolynn Church refused her concurrence on account of his Arminian sentiments. He was, however, ordained in March, 1822, by John Chandler, Horatio Chandler, Johnson Graham and Isaac Hodgen, and became pastor of South Fork Church. Nolynn Church was expressly opposed to his ordination, and the affair caused an interruption between the two neighboring churches. Nolynn refused to commune with South Fork. This state of affairs continued till 1829, when W. M. Brown succeeded Mr. Hodgen in the pastorate, and harmony was restored. Meanwhile Mr. Hodgen moved to Illinois and joined the Campbellites. After a few years he moved from there to Iowa, where he finished his course on earth."

Dr. Will S. Hodgen, of Lebanon, Ky., has submitted to the writer four old letters written by John Hodgen (VI. E), which are of interest not only because they reveal the writer as a man of intense religious zeal, but also because they present to the mind sketches of conditions on different frontiers as the writer followed the westward course of empire. Born in the old Dominion State in the closing days of the war for Independence, John Hodgen was brought by his parents in infancy to the rapidly growing District of Kentucky, where he was educated and married, and where all of his large family of children were born. Here he was chiefly instrumental in laying out the town which he caused to be named for his family. He was already past the prime of life when, in the Fall of the year 1828, he followed the tide of immigration to the valley of the Sangamon in the new State of Illinois. There he remained some seven or eight years, and then again moved westward to the fertile plains of the Iowa Territory, where his closing days were spent. All the letters re-

ferred to were addressed to the writer's oldest son, Robert Hodgen (VI. E a), who appears to have been the only child who remained in Kentucky when the father went west. The first is dated January 23, 1826, at Clear Run, postmarked Elizabethtown, Ky., February 2, and addressed to Robert Hodgen, Lexington, Ky. The latter at this time was attending a medical school at Lexington, and the letter is principally confined to advice that the son should not neglect his religious duties. The father says: "It would be truly pleasing to me that at least a portion of your leisure hours be devoted to the great Author of your existence, to whom you are amenable."

Then follows a letter written by the son, Robert Hodgen, to his father, dated Campbellsville, Ky., November 23, 1827, and addressed to "Mr. John Hodgen, near Elizabethtown, Ky."

On March 27, 1831, John Hodgen wrote from Sangamon City, Illinois, to "Dr. Robert Hodgen, Campbellsville, Green County, Kentucky." The writer begins by saying that a letter from the latter, dated September 25, had been received some time in November last, and continues: "I have delayed writing to you much longer than I intended when I received it. One reason was that the information you wished me to give you on my views of the operation of the Spirit of God in producing regeneration, I wanted to examine the Scriptures and cite you to them where the particular instances of conversion took place are mentioned in them and by what means; but having much on my hands until late in December, I had not time to read, when there fell a very deep snow, and several, one after another, so that the snow has been upwards of 2 feet deep through the winter, which has caused the mail to come on very irregular. I am at this time just arising from a confinement of influenza of near six weeks past, in which time my suffering has been great. I am not able at this time to write the things in detail that I intended and would even wish, my complaint being mostly in my head, which even at this time pains me so that I can scarcely see how to write." Then follows a discussion of the writer's religious views, ending with the admonition: "My son, read the Scriptures for yourself: take no man or set of men's views as paramount to the living word of God."

The next letter is dated October 11, 1831, at Richland Creek, Sangamon C'ty, Illinois. This is of particular interest on account of its mention of the Herndon family, one member of which afterward became so intimately associated with Abraham Lincoln. William H. Herndon, the future law partner and biographer of Lincoln, was born at Greensburg, Ky., ten miles from

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

Campbellsville, on the 28th of December, 1818. In the letter of date October 11, 1831, John Hodgen says to his son: "I have been at Springfield since I received your letter (of August 21) to make inquiry about the letter that you sent me in which you enclosed the note on Herndon, but cannot get any information about such a letter having arrived there. \* \* \* I would advise you to delay pressing on Herndon for the money for several months longer, my reason is that William Herndon is owing *of* me and your uncle Samuel by note and I have been trying to get something from him ever since I have been in this country and have not got anything from him but fair promises. He told me some time ago that I might depend on his paying a part if not all of it about December next, and should you push his son he probably would make it a pretext not to pay me, as he has promised, which would throw me further in the back-ground, as his note amounts to more than one hundred dollars. The old man pretends to own nothing and all the trading and business he does is for his son and brother and I presume there will be no difficulty in your getting the amount of his note to you." (A letter of Dr. Robt. Hodgen, dated May 2, 1831, shows that this note was against F. G. Herndon). He goes on to say: "I am at this time only paying twenty-five per cent on about \$75.00. My crop of wheat will be about 400 bushels \* \* \* I have paid nearly all my contracts for work off. Should I keep my health I hope it will not be long before I shall be able to square with the people in this section of the country. \* \* \* Self sits in the chair of almost all the families in my acquaintance. As the preacher, so the people. The Methodist conscience is up to about thirty, the Presbyterian from thirty to a hundred, the Baptist about twenty-five, the world as much as they can contract for, and the poor Reformers are not able to help one another out of their difficulties \* \* \* and woe to the poor, for they can't get land nor much money. \* \* \* We love our little self the best and had rather let the speculator have money at 50 per cent than a poor neighbor, lest *they* should lose all. \* \* \* This section of country has been uncommonly sickly and a good many deaths."

The last letter is dated August 7, 1839, at *Desmoin* City, Iowa Territory. It speaks of the great number of cases of fever in that section. "Times are poor with us this season about selling anything for cash. Corn is plenty, but no sale, oats are fine this season and will be very low, wheat—is thought can be got at 5 bits a bushel this fall. We will have a very great pressure this fall about money, as all this district is ordered at Washing-

## VI. E—JOHN HODGEN.

---

ton into market, the sales to commence on the 21st of October next." He advises that some person at the home of Robert Hodgen who is expected soon in Iowa provide himself with money in Kentucky with which to secure lands in that Territory, as the chance of procuring money in Iowa will be poor.

### DESCENDANTS OF JOHN HODGEN (VI. E) AND DEIDAMIA LARUE HODGEN (I. K), (TWELVE CHILDREN).

- VI. E a—Dr. Robert Hodgen: Born March 12, 1804. Died October 2, 1858. Was a scholarly man and was a successful physician at Campbellsville, Ky. Married November 5, 1829, Nancy Catherine Miller (B. March 10, 1810. D. Feb. 2, 1875), daughter of John and Mary Miller. Their children—
- VI. E a 1—Sarah Elizabeth Hodgen: Born March 17, 1831. Died February 9, 1915. Married George W. Asper. Nine children.
- VI. E a 2—Mary Deidamia Hodgen: Born December 31, 1833. Died October 20, 1902. Married William Irvine. Four children.
- VI. E a 3—Catherine Hollinger Hodgen: Born January 1, 1836. Died April 29, 1899. Married Dr. A. H. Shirley. Four children.
- VI. E a 4—Robert Thomas Hodgen: Born January 1, 1838. Died January 2, 1915. Married, February 28, 1861, Mary A. Johnston (B. Jan. 13, 1843). Five children.
- VI. E a 5—Amanda Adelia Hodgen: Born December 25, 1839. Died September 9, 1840.
- VI. E a 6—Eliza Ermine Hodgen: Born July 25, 1841. Died October 7, 1841.
- VI. E a 7—John Miller Hodgen: Born February 12, 1843. Died April 6, 1843.
- VI. E a 8—Nancy Parmelia Hodgen: Born April 6, 1844. Died June 29, 1844.
- VI. E a 9—Adeline Hodgen: Born June 17, 1845. Died June 15, 1871.
- VI. E a 10—Annie Maria Hodgen: Born September 3, 1847. Died November 7, 1911. Married Charles W. Wright.
- VI. E a 11—Margaret Annita Hodgen: Born August 15, 1849. Died April 12, 1915. Married John Lewis Bragg. Two children.
- VI. E a 12—William Horace Hodgen: Born October 26, 1851. Died June 13, 1853.



Doctor Robert Hodgen (VI. E a). Born 1804. Died at Campbellsville, Ky., 1858.

## VI. E—JOHN HODGEN.

---

- VI. E a 13—James Alfred Hodgen: Born February 15, 1854. Died April 7, 1854.
- VI. E b—Polly Hodgen: Born October 14, 1805.
- VI. E c—Parmelia Hodgen: Born December 10, 1806. Married Dr. Elliot. Died at Caledonia, Alexander County, Illinois, August 29, 1838. Left infant daughter.
- VI. E d—Adkin Hodgen: Born November 15, 1808.
- VI. E e—Elizabeth Hodgen: Born April 1, 1811.
- VI. E f—Isaac Horatio Hodgen: Born April 25, 1813. Was blind. Married and had three daughters. Invented a steam plow, which made him wealthy.
- VI. E g—John J. Hodgen: Born March 25, 1815. Married Sarah Leonard. Located in early life in Jefferson County, Iowa. Moved to Scandia, Kansas, in 1889. Died at Clayton, Kansas, May 10, 1901. Four children living (in 1921). One daughter, Lucinda Hodgen Stanley (B. 1843. D. 1915), has descendants in Minnesota. In a letter written by John J. Hodgen, December 17, 1858, at Brighton, Iowa, he stated he had seven children—five girls and two boys.
- VI. E h—Jacob Samuel Hodgen: Born June 10, 1817.
- VI. E i—Jabez Washington Hodgen: Born April 1, 1819. Died young (about 1830).
- VI. E k—Sarah Adeline Hodgen: Born October 17, 1821. Married, first, ——— Miller (one son); second marriage to ——— Riley. Died in Oregon, aged about 75.
- VI. E l—William Anderson Hodgen: Born August 2, 1824. Married and had several children. Moved to Oregon. Family all killed and scalped by Indians.
- VI. E m—Amanda Adelia Hodgen: Born January 25, 1827.

\* \* \*

For information as to the names and dates of birth of the children of John Hodgen (VI. E), the writer is indebted to Dr. Will S. Hodgen, of Lebanon, Ky., and Miss Anna Asper, of Chicago, Illinois, who have furnished copies of family records. For information as to the family of John Hodgen (VI. E g), the writer is indebted to Mr. and Mrs. C. E. Stanley, of Graceville, Minn.

## VI. F—REBECCA HODGEN KEITH.

Daughter of Sarah LaRue (VI.) and Robert Hodgen. According to statement of her son, Charles W. Keith (VI. F 1), she "was born on a flat boat while her parents were moving from Virginia, on November 4, 1784." She was married, September 6, 1803, to Jacob Keith (B. Sept. 13, 1776), son of William and Elizabeth LaRue Keith. They located on South Fork Creek, about three-quarters of a mile from the place now known as Lincoln Farm, but prior to 1828 moved to Harrison County, Indiana. Jacob Keith died about 1830. In the year 1831, Rebecca Hodgen Keith became the second wife of Gen. John Thomas, whose former wife was Susannah Hodgen, a half-sister of Rebecca. See sketch of Gen. Thomas, in connection with notice of Susannah Hodgen Thomas. Mr. Charles W. Keith, in his booklet "The Keith Family," says: "About the first that I remember was when I saw my mother and her second husband, Gen. John Thomas, coming home on horseback after their marriage. We lived in Floyd County, Indiana, near a creek called Indian Creek, five miles west of New Albany. Some time after their marriage, my step-father moved the family to Washington County, Indiana, and after living there a couple of years he moved to Vigo County, Indiana, within nine miles of Terre Haute, and settled on the farm of his son, Owen Thomas, and lived on this farm until his death, which was caused by a rose cancer, which destroyed one whole side of his face." After the death of Gen. Thomas, his widow returned to Floyd County, Indiana (in the year 1845), where, it is presumed, she died.

### DESCENDANTS OF REBECCA HODGEN (VI. F) AND JACOB KEITH (ELEVEN CHILDREN).

VI. F a—Harriet Keith: Born July 7, 1804. Died August 18, 1816.

VI. F b—Sally Keith: Born November 4, 1805. Died November 1, 1806.

VI. F c—Nehemiah Keith: Born February 14, 1807. Died March 28, 1881. Married Mary Hardesty (B. 1806. D. 1892). Their children—

VI. F c 1—Susan Keith: Died young.

VI. F c 2—Jacob Charles Keith: Married Martha Ann Cash. Died in Grayson County, Ky., in 1900. Had nine children, one of whom was Elder John N. Keith (B. 1860).

VI. F c 3—Phebe Caroline Keith: Married Benjamin F. Peter.



## VI. F—REBECCA HODGEN KEITH.

---

“Moved to Polk County, Iowa, at an early day. They had quite a family of children.” (Charles W. Keith).

VI. F c 4—Enos B. Keith: Married Mary Forman. Living, in 1921, at Edwardsville, Indiana.

VI. F c 5—William Dale Keith: Was a Union soldier in the Civil War. Married Theodosia Burns. Living, in 1921, at Buffalo, Kentucky. Has several children.

VI. F d—Mary Elizabeth Keith: Born June 10, 1809. Died August 1816.

VI. F e—Phebe Keith: Born June 11, 1810. Died August 13, 1820.

VI. F f—Priscilla Keith: Born March 10, 1812. Died November 29, 1856. Married John F. T. McKee. Two children—both dead (1908).

VI. F g—William Robert Keith: Born November 18, 1815. Died June 1821.

VI. F h—John Keith: Born October 14, 1818. Died young.

VI. F i—Caroline Keith: Born October 2, 1820. Married ——— Moore. Had one daughter. Numerous descendants.

VI. F k—Isaac Hodgen Keith: Born January 1, 1824. Died August 27, 1891. Married Wilhelmina Hankins, in 1847. Located at Ripley, Illinois, in 1849. Had five children, all of whom died young.

VI. F l—Charles Wintersmith Keith: Born August 18, 1828. Died June, 1910. Married Amanda Hankins, April 8, 1847. Lived at Ripley, Illinois. Ten children. Numerous living descendants. He wrote the booklet, “The Keith Family,” in 1908.

\* \* \*

For information as to the family of Rebecca Hodgen Keith, the writer is indebted to Mr. W. D. Keith (VI. F c 5) and to Mr. C. W. Keith’s pamphlet, kindly loaned by Prof. A. L. Keith, of Northfield, Minn.

## VI. G—ELIZABETH HODGEN WINTERSMITH.

---

Daughter of Sarah LaRue (VI.) and Robert Hodgen. Was born January 26, 1787. Died May 4, 1819. Was the first wife of Horatio G. Wintersmith (1785-1835), of Elizabethtown, Ky., to whom she was married in August, 1811. She and her husband are buried in the cemetery at Elizabethtown. They had four children.

### CHILDREN OF ELIZABETH HODGEN (VI. G) AND HORATIO G. WINTERSMITH (FOUR).

VI. G a—Charles G. Wintersmith, late of Elizabethtown, Ky. Married a Miss Gorin, of Glasgow, Ky.

VI. G b—Mary Caroline Wintersmith: Died December 19, 1842. Married A. H. Cunningham, in 1832.

VI. G c—Robert L. Wintersmith: Born 1816. Died 1890. Married Euphemia Swan. Lived at Elizabethtown. Descendants.

VI. G d—Sarah Elizabeth Wintersmith: Born March 27, 1818. Died January 25, 1841. Married Haden E. English. Descendants. (See also I. G a 2).

---

## VI. H—MARY (“POLLY”) HODGEN.

---

Daughter of Sarah LaRue (VI.) and Robert Hodgen. Born October 23, 1788. Died August 12, 1820. Is buried at Nolynn churchyard, in LaRue County.

## VI. I—SAMUEL LARUE HODGEN.

---

Son of Sarah LaRue (VI.) and Robert Hodgen. Born April 30, 1791. Died August 15, 1864. Married, first, Lucy F. Montague, in 1832. Second marriage, November 30, 1834, to Ann Elizabeth Montagne. He was the owner of a number of the town lots in Hodgenville when the town was laid out, in 1818. In the year 1834 he was one of the Trustees of Hodgenville. Later he lived in Elizabethtown, where he was a merchant for many years. He is buried in the cemetery at that place.

### CHILDREN OF SAMUEL LARUE HODGEN (VI. I) AND ANN E. HODGEN (EIGHT).

- VI. I a—Elizabeth Hodgen: Died young.
- VI. I b—Robert S. Hodgen: Died at Charleston, Illinois, in August, 1918, leaving a widow.
- VI. I c—Virginia Hodgen: Born 1840. Died 1847.
- VI. I d—James Hodgen: Died at Everett, Washington, in 1916, leaving a widow and three children.
- VI. I e—Mary Hodgen: Died at the age of 31 years, unmarried.
- VI. I f—Lucy Hodgen: Died young.
- VI. I g—A. Campbell Hodgen: Married Mary Thomas, daughter of (I. D b 6). Living, in 1921, at Russellville, Ky.
- VI. I h—Martha Hodgen: Married to Charles B. Hatch. Living, in 1921, at Champaign, Illinois.

\* \* \*

For information as to the descendants of Samuel LaRue Hodgen (VI. I), the writer is indebted to Mr. A. Campbell Hodgen (VI. I g).

## VI. K—JACOB HODGEN.

---

Son of Sarah LaRue (VI.) and Robert Hodgen. Was born in 1793. Died April 10, 1858, in Pike County, Illinois. Married, in October, 1818, Frances P. Brown, a daughter of William Brown, who lived on the north fork of Nolynn, three miles north of Hodgenville, and who was a pioneer of this part of Kentucky, and was a brother of Col. Patrick Brown, who led the whites in the battle with the Indians at Brown's Run, in Bullitt County, August, 1792.

CHILDREN OF JACOB HODGEN (VI. K) AND FRANCES P. B. HODGEN,  
FOUR NAMES (LIST PROBABLY INCOMPLETE)—

VI. K a—Sarah Elizabeth Hodgen: Married ——— Mudd.

VI. K b—Dr. John T. Hodgen (of St. Louis, Mo.) He was one of the most famous surgeons of the West and is said to be the "father of skin grafting." He was also the inventor of the well-known surgical appliance, Hodgen's Splint.

VI. K c—(A daughter): Married ——— Seely.

VI. K d—Park Hodgen (of Lincoln, Illinois).

## VI. L—JAMES HODGEN.

---

Son of Sarah LaRue (VI.) and Robert Hodgen. Born in 1795. Married, January 15, 1824, Deidamia McDonald (I. E d). He moved to Warren County, Illinois, near Monmouth, and was living there with his "family" in 1838. According to Mr. C. W. Keith (VI. F 1), James Hodgen later emigrated to Oregon.

## VI. M—JABEZ HODGEN.

---

Was the youngest of the twelve children of Sarah LaRue (VI.) and Robert Hodgen. Born 1800. Died 1821.

## CHILDREN OF ROBERT HODGEN AND HIS FIRST WIFE——ADKINS HODGEN (FOUR).

1. ROBERT HODGEN, JR.: Born April 23, 1765. He died prior to the year 1793. His "three heirs" are referred to in the will of Robert Hodgen, Sr. On the 23d of July, 1793, John Thomas (see below) was appointed by the Hardin County Court guardian of James Hodgen, "infant orphan of Robert Hodgen, dec'd." This was probably the "Jim Tom Hodgen" who lost his life in effort to save his crippled child from drowning.

2. SUSANNAH HODGEN: Born in Pennsylvania, October 3, 1767. Moved to Virginia about 1775. Married John Thomas, who served in the Revolutionary Army as a Captain and who became a Major General of the Kentucky Militia in the War of 1812. John Thomas patented the lands on Green River, in Kentucky, as early as the year 1786, and was a resident of this State from that time till his second marriage, 1831, when he moved to Indiana, where he remained until his death, which occurred about 1835. On the fifth day of April, 1831, he conveyed to Charles Middleton the tract of land on which he had lived for many years. This land is described in the deed to Middleton (recorded in Deed Book R, page 349, Hardin County) as being at "the forks of Nolynn." South Fork Creek is also shown as part of the boundary of the land. Hence, it is evident that General Thomas' home was at the mouth of the latter stream, near Nolynn Church. The writer had been informed that it was the farm now known as the Wight place. After the death of Susannah Hodgen Thomas, Gen. Thomas married her widowed half-sister, Rebecca Hodgen Keith (VI. F).

No adequate biography of General John Thomas has been published. He was one of the four Major Generals of the Kentucky Militia in the second War with Great Britain, the other three being Gen. William Henry Harrison, Gen. Joseph Desha, and Gen. William Henry. ("Kentucky in the War of 1812," by A. C. Quisenberry, at page 177). The same author says (at page 134): "On October 20, 1814, Governor Shelby issued a call for men for the New Orleans campaign, and under that call three Regiments of Kentucky Detached Militia were brought into the field and organized for that campaign. \* \* \* These troops were commanded by Major General John Thomas, with Brigadier General John Adair as his Adjutant General." A similar statement is made by McElroy in "Kentucky in the Nation's History."

The Filson Club (Louisville) publication entitled: "The

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

Battle of New Orleans," by Z. F. Smith, states that by reason of General Thomas being prostrated with illness the command fell upon General Adair before the battle.

The controversy between General Adair and Andrew Jackson, the commander-in-chief of the American troops at the battle of New Orleans, arising from the latter's charge of cowardice against the Kentucky soldiers in that battle, which charge was denied by General Adair, and which later was somewhat reluctantly withdrawn by General Jackson, made General Adair the idol of his troops, and probably led to his election as Governor of Kentucky in 1820, and to his election as United States Senator five years later. General Thomas, on his retirement from the army at the close of the war, returned to private life and lived as a quiet farmer until his death, in Vigo County, Indiana, twenty years afterward. Three of his sons were engaged in the historic battle in which but for his untimely illness he would have had a conspicuous part. See the sketch of Rebecca Hodgen Keith (VI. F) for some account of Gen. Thomas after his marriage to her in 1831.

### CHILDREN OF SUSANNA THOMAS AND JOHN THOMAS—LIST POSSIBLY INCOMPLETE—

- (a) Isaac Thomas: Married Polly Watts, in 1809.
- (b) Robert Hodgen Thomas: Born September 25, 1789. Died September 10, 1878. Married Letitia Miller (B. Sep. 11, 1793. D. April 9, 1865). Lived on South Fork of Nolynn. Buried on the home farm. Numerous descendants, in Kentucky, and in the West.
- (c) Henry Thomas: Married Sallie Thomas, in 1816. "He and three or four brothers moved to Illinois," not far from Terre Haute, Indiana, many years ago.
- (d) Hardin Thomas: Married Sarah LaRue (I. G c), June 3, 1821.
- (e) Owen Thomas: Located in Vigo County, Indiana, at an early day.
- (f) Joseph Thomas: Probably went to Illinois.
- (g) Hezekiah Thomas: Married Lucretia Thomas, in 1826.

3. JOSEPH HODGEN, the third child of Robert Hodgen and ——— Adkins Hodgen, was born January 8, 1770. No further record.

4. WILLIAM HODGEN, the fourth and youngest child of Robert Hodgen and ——— Adkins Hodgen, was born May 14, 1772. No further record.

\* \* \*

## CHILDREN OF ROBERT HODGEN AND FIRST WIFE.

For information as to the descendants of Susanna Hodgen Thomas and General John Thomas, the writer is indebted to Mr. J. R. Thomas, of Highland, Kansas, a grandson of Robert Hodgen Thomas (2-b).

## VII.—REBECCA LARUE HELM.

---

Daughter of Isaac LaRue, Sr., and Phebe Carman LaRue. She died in Virginia, before the death of her father (1795). She was the first wife of Joseph Helm, who patented lands in various parts of Kentucky at early dates. As appears from one of the depositions shown in Appendix A (No. 5), Squire Boone made an entry of 1,000 acres for Joseph Helm on the waters of Doe Run, in the year 1780. This boundary adjoined a tract patented by James LaRue (IX.).

After the death of Rebecca LaRue Helm (VII.), Joseph Helm was again married, and he came to Kentucky, and died in this State in the year 1834. Descendants from his second marriage are in Lincoln and Henry Counties.

THE ONLY CHILD OF REBECCA LARUE (VII.) AND JOSEPH  
HELM WAS—

### VII. A—MARGARET HELM CLAY.

She was commonly known as "Peggy." She was married, in Lincoln County, Kentucky, to Henry Clay, son of Doctor Henry Clay, who moved from Virginia in 1787, when the son Henry was eight years old, and settled in Bourbon County, southeast of Paris.

Henry Clay, the husband of Margaret Helm Clay (VII. A), was born September 14, 1779, and died in Bourbon County in 1863. He was a Lieutenant of the 4th Company, 3rd Regiment of Kentucky Riflemen, under Gen. William Henry Harrison, in the early part of the War of 1812, and later was Colonel in the State Militia. He was called "Colonel Henry Clay of Bourbon," to distinguish him from Henry Clay, of Ashland, in Fayette County, to whom he was a second cousin, as he also was to Cassius M. Clay and Brutus Clay. In the years 1820-21, Colonel Henry Clay of Bourbon represented his district in the State Senate. In 1848, he was elected President of the Emancipation Convention held at Frankfort, which was attended by men who became prominent, including B. Gratz Brown, candidate for Vice-President in 1872, on the ticket with Horace Greeley.

The descendants of Colonel Henry Clay of Bourbon and his wife, Margaret Helm Clay, have been and are large land owners in the vicinity of Paris, in Bourbon County. Few of them have held or sought public office.



## VII. A—MARGARET HELM CLAY.

---

### CHILDREN OF MARGARET HELM (VII. A) AND HENRY CLAY (TWELVE).

- VII. A a—Henry Clay: Born June 4, 1798. D. June 20, 1890.  
Was married three times. Numerous descendants.
- VII. A b—John Clay: Born February, 1800. Died December 5, 1876. Married Nancy Blanton. Seven children.
- VII. A c—Sally Clay: Born 1801. Married William T. Buckner. Three children.
- VII. A d—Joseph Helm Clay: Born October 22, 1803. Died January 27, 1847. Married Amanda Scott. Nine children.
- VII. A e—Letitia Clay: Married Daniel Bedinger. Descendants.
- VII. A f—Henrietta Clay: Married three times—first, to Frank P. Bedford; second, to Robert Scott; third, to E. S. Dudley. One son.
- VII. A g—Elizabeth Clay: Born July 8, 1812. Married Douglas Payne Lewis. Ten children.
- VII. A h—Samuel Clay (known as “Gray Beard Sam Clay”) and said to have been the wealthiest man in Bourbon County). Born April 8, 1815. Died February 14, 1888. Married Nancy T. Wornall. Descendants in and near Paris, Ky.
- VII. A i—Mary Ann Clay: Married E. S. Dudley. One son. After her death E. S. Dudley married VII. A f.
- VII. A k—Francis Povall Clay: Married Susan Wornall.
- VII. A l—Matthew Martin Clay: Married, in 1843, Mary, daughter of Judge Asa K. Lewis. Was a Captain in the 21st Regiment of Kentucky Infantry during the Civil War, in the Union Army. No issue.
- VII. A m—One child of Margaret Helm (VII. A) and Henry Clay died in infancy.

\* \* \*

For information concerning the descendants of Margaret Helm Clay (VII. A), the writer is indebted to Hon. H. Clay Howard, of Paris, Kentucky, late United States Minister to Peru, who is a grandson of Elizabeth Clay Lewis (VII. A g), and to a History of the Clay Family, by Mrs. Mary Rogers Clay, issued in 1899, as a part of Filson Club Publication, No. 14, in which further and more detailed account of the descendants of Margaret Helm Clay (VII. A) may be found.

## VIII.—SAMUEL LARUE.

Son of Isaac LaRue, Sr., and Phebe Carman LaRue. According to notes of Mrs. Emily C. Ellis, the year of his birth was 1761. The writer believes that he was born at least two or three years earlier. As shown in the sketch of John LaRue (II.). Samuel LaRue appears to have been with his brother John in a cabin in Shelby County, at an early date. He died in Virginia, probably about the year 1781. Mrs. Ellis shows that he was married to Sarah S. Stump.

THE ONLY CHILD OF SAMUEL LARUE (VIII.) WAS—

### VIII. A—PHEBE LARUE NEILL.

She was born about the year 1778, and was married to Thomas Neill, in Frederick County, Virginia, August 20, 1795, by the Rev. William Hill. In the year 1806, a patent was issued to Phebe Neill (VIII. A) for a tract of land in Kentucky which had been entered—doubtless by her father—June 14, 1780. See Vol. 5, page 212, T. B. Monroe's Kentucky Reports.

Phebe LaRue Neill (VIII. A) and her husband, Thomas Neill, remained in Virginia until about the first of the year 1811, when, according to the allegations in a land suit which was filed in Hardin County, they moved to Hardin County, Kentucky. They settled on a tract of land containing 6,250 acres, on Cedar Creek and Rolling Fork, which was patented by Isaac LaRue, Sr., in 1795. Most of this tract was purchased by Thomas Neill. He died in the year 1836, leaving his widow and twelve children surviving him. Phebe LaRue Neill (VIII. A) died about the beginning of the year 1855. For the last six years of her life she made her home with her son-in-law, William H. Hays, on a tract of 550 acres of land on Rolling Fork which had been allotted to her for her dower, and which was later purchased by William H. Hays.

### CHILDREN OF PHEBE LARUE (VIII. A) AND THOMAS NEILL (TWELVE).

VIII. A a—Samuel Neill: Born 1798. Married ——— Shepherd, granddaughter of Adam Shepherd, for whom Shepherds-ville was named.

VIII. A b—William Neill: Born 1800. Died about 1837.

VIII. A c—Matilda Neill.

VIII. A d—Lewis Neill: Born 1803. Married Letitia Torrance, in February, 1841.

## VIII. A—PHEBE LARUE NEILL.

---

VIII. A e—Elizabeth Ann Neill: Married Dr. William Hurley, in 1832. She died prior to 1860, leaving three children, namely—

VIII. A e 1—Mary C. Hurley.

VIII. A e 2—Thomas Hurley.

VIII. A e 3—James Hurley.

VIII. A f—Nancy Neill: Married William H. Hays, in 1835. Numerous descendants.

VIII. A g—Thomas Neill.

VIII. A h—Bailess Neill: Died, childless, about 1839.

VIII. A i—Arabella Neill: Married Samuel Grant, in February, 1842.

VIII. A k—Cornelia Neill: Married James Farnsley, in October, 1841.

VIII. A l—James B. Neill: Died in 1849, leaving three children, namely—

VIII. A l 1—Elizabeth G. Neill.

VIII. A l 2—William R. Neill.

VIII. A l 3—James B. Neill, Jr.

VIII. A m—Letitia Neill.

Two of the sons of Nancy Neill Hays (VIII. A f) were in the Confederate Army during the Civil War, one of whom was the late Major Thomas H. Hays.

## IX.—JAMES LARUE.

Was the fifth son of Isaac LaRue, Sr., and Phebe Carman LaRue, his wife. Was born "in the 50th year of his father, the 37th year of his mother, October the 4th, 1762"—as shown by the entry in the family Bible, to which reference has been made in the sketch of Isaac LaRue, Sr. He married Clarissa Billups (B. 1766. D. 1845), who was from Caroline County, Virginia. Although he entered large bodies of land in Kentucky, he never moved to this State. Two of the depositions of Squire Boone which are in the office of the Clerk of the County Court of Hardin County, Kentucky (Nos. 1 and 5, Appendix A), relate to lands patented by James LaRue (IX.). In addition to the tracts referred to in these depositions, he made an entry of 5,000 acres in Shelby County, February 3, 1783. As late as the year 1826, his two daughters (IX. C and IX. D) conveyed to Caleb Carman (V. A) and Isaac Carman (V. B), their one-half, amounting to more than 800 acres, of a tract of land on Nolynn, then adjoining the lands of William LaRue (I. F).

On April 13, 1798, James LaRue (IX.), then of Frederick County, Virginia, which continued to be his home until his death, gave to his brother, Jacob LaRue (I.) a general power of attorney to manage or dispose of the lands of the former in Kentucky. This paper is recorded in the Hardin County Court Clerk's office. Just one month before this power of attorney was given, Jacob LaRue (I.) conveyed to James LaRue (IX.) the home farm of the former in Frederick County, Virginia. A copy of the deed made by Jacob LaRue (I.) on March 13, 1798, is shown in connection with the sketch of his life. Referring to this farm, Mr. John J. LaRue (IX. B b) says, in the letter dated April 14, 1906, which is quoted in the sketch of Jacob LaRue (I.)—"Jacob, son of Isaac, built a large stone house, where I was born (in 1835). It has his wife's name on the gable and dated 1775. It is called 'Bloomfield.' My grandfather bought it when Jacob went to Kentucky." As the deed from Jacob to James shows that the land conveyed was a part of a larger tract which had been conveyed to Jacob by Isaac LaRue (Sr.) by deed dated October 7, 1793, and as the inscription on the house built by Jacob shows the date 1775, it would appear that Jacob erected his residence before he had a formal deed of conveyance from his father. This farm was probably Jacob's share in his father's estate.

James LaRue (IX.) was given three-fifths of the home plantation of Isaac LaRue, Sr., under the will of the latter. How-

## IX.—JAMES LARUE.

---

ever, it seems that Jabez LaRue (X.), who got the other two-fifths, finally obtained the old family home.

James LaRue (IX.) died in Frederick County, Virginia, October 6, 1809, leaving four children. The stone at his grave may be seen in the graveyard of Buck Marsh meeting house, near Berryville. A copy of his will appears on another page of this book. Some reference to the settlement of his estate, as well as other items of interest, are shown in the letter written to his widow and oldest son on April 8, 1811, by Isaac Hodgen (VI. C) and John Hodgen (VI. E), which is given in the sketch of Isaac Hodgen. At the death of Jabez LaRue (X.), the only representatives of the family of Isaac LaRue, Sr., left in Frederick County were the descendants of his son James LaRue (IX.). The children of James and Clarissa Billups LaRue were four—Samuel, John Billups, Phebe and Clarissa. See below for their descendants.

### DESCENDANTS OF JAMES (IX.) AND CLARISSA BILLUPS LARUE (FOUR CHILDREN).

IX. A—Samuel LaRue: Born 1788. Died May 10, 1850. Married, first, in 1811, Margaret Castleman, of Castleman's Ferry, Virginia. Second marriage to Julia Carter Collins (B. June 10, 1783. D. Dec. 10, 1874).

### CHILDREN OF SAMUEL (IX. A) AND MARGARET CASTLEMAN LARUE (SEVEN).

IX. A a—James William LaRue: Born March 11, 1812. Died October 26, 1891. Married Matilda Bell, daughter of Col. James Bell, of White Post, Virginia. They left only one child,

IX. A a 1—Mary LaRue: (B. May 24, 1844), who was married in 1864 to Capt. John T. Arnette, of Baltimore, Md. She is now living (1921). Had two children.

IX. A b—Alfred Lawrence Pike LaRue: Born July 17, 1813. Died September 23, 1877. Married, in 1861, S. V. Dixon, of Calvert County Md. No descendants.

IX. A c—Robert Andrew Jackson LaRue: Died 1863. Married Harriett M. Beebe, who was living in Clarke County, Va., in 1907, and had two children—

IX. A c 1—Gilbert B. LaRue: Who was a Confederate soldier during the Civil War.

IX. A c 2—Fanny LaRue: Married James P. Dorsey. Two children.

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

IX. A d—John David LaRue: Married Maria Osborne, who, after his death, was married to his half-brother, Christopher Collins LaRue (IX. A h).

### CHILDREN OF JOHN DAVID (IX. A d) AND MARIA OSBORNE LARUE.

- IX. A d 1—Annie LaRue: Married ——— Carmichael.  
Children.  
IX. A d 2—Samuel LaRue: Died unmarried.  
IX. A d 3—Oscar LaRue: Died unmarried.
- IX. A e—Frances LaRue: Born 1821. Married Richard Timberlake. Lived at Charlestown, W. Va. Children (five)—  
IX. A e 1—Mary Timberlake.  
IX. A e 2—Margaret Timberlake. Living, in 1921, at Charlestown, W. Va., age 80.  
IX. A e 3—James Timberlake.  
IX. A e 4—Fanny Timberlake: Married John LaRue Luke.  
Four children.  
IX. A e 5—Ben Timberlake.
- IX. A f—Phebe LaRue: Married John W. Grantham. Four children—  
IX. A f 1—Edith Grantham: Married Amon Shirley. Living at Charlestown, W. Va., 1921. Two children.  
IX. A f 2—Joseph Grantham: Married. Now dead. Left five children.  
IX. A f 3—Lilly Grantham: Married Wm. Gilbert. Living at Kearneysville, W. Va., 1921. Children.  
IX. A f 4—Rose Grantham.
- IX. A g—Massey LaRue: Born 1814. Died 1823.

### CHILD OF SAMUEL LARUE (IX. A) AND JULIA C. C. LARUE, HIS SECOND WIFE—

- IX. A h—Christopher Collins LaRue: Was a Confederate soldier in the Civil War. Died about 1900. Married Maria Osborne LaRue, widow of his half-brother John David LaRue (IX. A d). No record of any descendants.
- IX. B—Col. John Billups LaRue: Born September 12, 1792. Died May 9, 1875. Married, first, June 5, 1828, Frances Haney Major, of Culpeper County, Va. (who died August 21, 1836). Second marriage, January 31, 1843, to Catharine E. Buck, of Front Royal, Va. No children of second marriage. John Billups LaRue (IX. B) was a soldier in the War with Great Britain, in 1812.

## IX.—JAMES LARUE.

---

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN BILLUPS (IX. B) AND FRANCES H. M.  
LARUE (THREE CHILDREN).

- IX. B a—William A. M. LaRue: Born February 2, 1831. Died 1895. Married, in April 1863, Cornelia Grantham—IX. C e (who died December 15, 1905). He was a soldier in the "Clarke Cavalry," in the Confederate Army. Children—
- IX. B a 1—Eliza Frances (Fannie) LaRue: Living at Summit Point, W. Va. (1921).
- IX. B a 2—Fidelia May LaRue: Living at Summit Point, W. Va. (1921).
- IX. B a 3—Caroline Augusta LaRue: Living at Summit Point, W. Va. (1921).
- IX. B a 4—William Warren LaRue: Married Rosalie Meade. Living at Summit Point, W. Va. (1921).
- IX. B b—John James LaRue: Born August 26, 1835. Died August 8, 1914. Lived at Rippon, Jefferson County, W. Va., near the line of Clarke County, Va. He served in the Confederate Army during the Civil War. Frequent reference has been made in this book to letters written by him in 1906 and 1907. He was married, December 20, 1863, to Catharine Grantham (IX. C f) and had four children—
- IX. B b 1—Francis Corbin LaRue: Living, in 1921, at Rippon, W. Va.
- IX. B b 2—Irene LaRue: Living, in 1921, at Rippon, W. Va.
- IX. B b 3—Mary Bowen ("Mamie") LaRue: Living, in 1921, at Rippon, W. Va.
- IX. B b 4—James Edgar LaRue: Living, in 1921, at Rippon, W. Va.
- IX. B c—Eliza Columbia LaRue: Born 1833. Died 1862, unmarried.
- IX. C—Phebe LaRue: Died February 2, 1867. Married James Grantham. In the year 1826 they were living in Jefferson County, Va. (now W. Va.). Children (six)—
- IX. C a—John J. Grantham: Married Mary Eliza Bowen. Seven children.
- IX. C b—Ann Louisa Grantham: Married John W. Luke. Eight children.
- IX. C c—Caroline Grantham: Married George W. Shirley. Six children.
- IX. C d—Samuel LaRue Grantham.
- IX. C e—Cornelia Grantham: Married William A. M. LaRue (IX. B a).
- IX. C f—Catharine Grantham: Married John James LaRue (IX. B b).

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

IX. D—Clarissa LaRue: Married Jacob Vanmetre. Left one child—

IX. D a—James LaRue Irvin Vanmetre: “He died on the old LaRue estate on Long Marsh, August, 1920, in his 89th year,” leaving no children.

\* \* \*

For information as to the descendants of James LaRue (IX.), the writer is indebted to Mrs. Emily C. Ellis, of Summit, New Jersey, and to Mr. Francis Corbin LaRue (IX. B b 1), of Rippon, West Virginia, who has also furnished the author several photographs from which cuts have been made for this book.



## WILL OF JAMES LARUE (IX.)

---

In the name of God, Amen. I, James LaRue, of Frederick County, State of Virginia, Do make and ordain this my last will & testament, knowing that it is appointed once for all men to die & after death the judgment. I have thought proper to leave what property the Lord has blessed me with as follows, after leaving my body to be buried at the discretion of my family & my soul to God who gave it. First, I give to my wife Clary the use of all my movable estate (except the negroes) to sell or make use of as she may see fit for her use & the use of the family & to discharge my *first* debts if there may be any at my death and the use of the negroes till such time as I shall hereafter mention and the use of all my land till the children severally come of age, all which, in case she continues a widow, but in case of her marriage, after that, it is my will that she should have sixty acres of cleared land in the field between my house and Capt. Griffin and a piece of woods inclosed in said field, her life time, and the house and the use of four acres of orchard. The use of one third of all my movable property that may be in her hands at that time, her life time, except the negroes which I shall hereafter mention, and if I should owe any debt that could not be conveniently paid the crops and stock &c. (without distressing the family), and the land where John Locke lives may be sold to help discharge such debts. To my son, Samuel, I give one hundred and fifty acres of the plantation where father died. Line which is to include one half of my part of the meadow and my part of the mill, which he is to have possession of at the death of his mother or at her marriage if she should marry and the balance of that meadow and place, I give to my son John and the Plantation that I bought of Jacob LaRue where I now live to come into his possession at his mother's death or marriage except such part of it as I willed to his mother and the place where *profator* lives joining John Hager's land. I leave between my two daughters Phoebe and Clarissa all my other lands in the part of the country that is my right, to be equally divided between them, also what land I sold at Nolin that was bought of Edmund Taylor I give to be equally divided between them. And what other lands I have in Kentucky I leave to be an equal division between all my children and my movables also (except the negroes) at the death of their mother or the balance after her part is taken out if she should marry. And if my wife should be with child at my death or have a child before my death and I should neglect to alter my will then in that case the boys each of them is to pay unto such child what will be thought sufficient to maintain it and school it between them both till it comes of age and at that time each of them is to pay it five hundred pounds except some one of the others should die before that time leaving no children. In that case the child last born is to come in for the part left herein to the deceased and to receive from my sons nothing more than its maintenance and schooling if their mother should not—It is my will also that if there should be a child born hereafter as within mentioned, that it comes in for a full share of my Kentucky lands except what was bought of Edmund Taylor besides what legacies is mentioned to be paid it. It is also my will that no sale of the land left to my children shall

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

stand good that is before they arrive at the age of thirty years, so as to debar their children from recovering it if they chose or their brothers and sisters recovering it. In case of them not having any children it is also my will that if any one or more of my children should be in debt and sell their and that of their children or brothers or sisters (in case of their not having children) can prove that if any part of money received for such land should be applied to the payment of any debt they had contracted before they arrived at the age of thirty years that their heirs (i. e.) children or brothers and sisters shall have a right to such land notwithstanding their father or mother or brothers and sisters have sold it. It is my will that no sale of land I have left to my sons shall stand good till all the legacies they are to pay are paid off, whether sold sooner or later. It is my will if there should be any dispute about the meaning of this, my will, that the parties disputing shall each one choose some uninterested person to settle such disputes and if they can not agree the two chosen shall choose a third and their agreement shall be final and if either party shall attempt to sue that the one suing shall pay all the costs and the matter stand as it is settled by the arbitrators. It is my will that my negroes shall be free at the age of thirty, unless they be guilty of stealing or trading off property from their masters or mistresses or any other person. In that case they shall serve five years longer and if any of them shall be found guilty of such practice more than once the one so found shall serve for life, but if a woman their children shall be entitled to their freedom at the age of thirty years, on similar conditions to the others: or if the blacks should attempt to raise to force their freedom and any of mine should be found active in the business they shall be slaves for life, but not their seed longer than thirty or as mentioned of the old ones, and if any of them should prove disobedient, in that case they may be sold for the time they have to serve by my wife, but the children may not sell them before they (the children) arrive at the age of thirty years, and if any of them should be sold for debt, it is my will that the brothers or sisters of such one as shall have the property taken from them shall be the proper owners of the negroes thus sold to be equally divided among them.

In testimony of this being my last will I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 7th day of July in the year of our Lord, One Thousand Eight Hundred and Four.

JAS. LARUE,  
(Seal.)

N. B.

Jan. 23rd, 1809, As to this, my last will so far as it relates to the freedom of my negroes I make sure and leave them to my wife during her widowhood, and in case of her death or marriage, then I leave them for the benefit of my children and their families, but not subject to sale for debt or deed of trust.

JAMES LARUE (Seal).

Proved Dec. 5th, 1809, and Clary LaRue appointed Administratrix.

For copy of this will the writer is indebted to Mr. Archie R. Arnette, of Berryville, Va., who is a son of Mary LaRue Arnette (IX. A a 1).

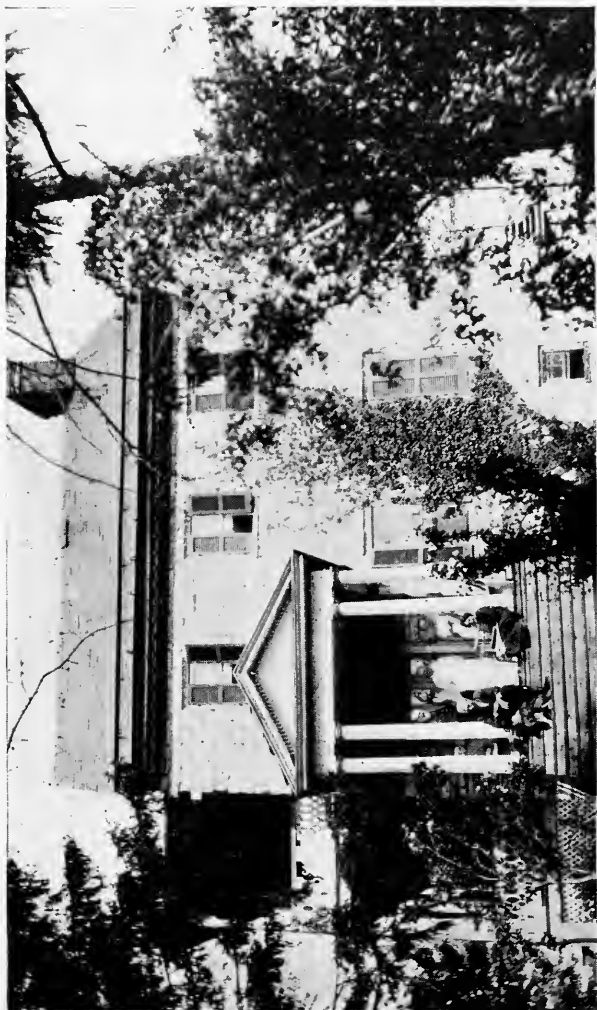
## X.—JABEZ LARUE.

---

Was son of Isaac LaRue, Sr., and Phebe Carman LaRue, and was probably their youngest child. He was born November 1, 1768. He married a widow, Frances (Pierce) Collins, from "lower Virginia." He became the owner of lands in Kentucky, but did not move to this State. One tract patented by him consisted of 1,050 acres, located on Nolynn, about 250 poles below the mouth of Valley Creek, adjoining a 1,000-acre survey of John LaRue (II.). This tract was entered under Treasury Warrants numbered 4162 and 14795. He also patented a tract of 2,000 acres on Nolynn, which was sold by him at an early date.

Under the will of his father, Jabez LaRue (X.) was given two-fifths of the home plantation in Frederick County. As we have seen, in the sketch of Isaac LaRue, Sr., Jabez finally obtained possession of the homestead and in the place of the old log house in which his father had lived, built a stone house, which he called "Villa LaRue," and which is yet standing.

Jabez LaRue (X.) died in September, 1823, at the age of 55 years, leaving no children. He was buried in the graveyard of the Buck Marsh meeting house, near Berryville, Va. His widow was a party to the action which was pending in the courts of Frederick County in the year 1824, to settle a considerable estate of the deceased husband, who died intestate. The writer has obtained from copies of the papers in this suit the names of many of the grandchildren of Isaac LaRue, Sr. See Appendix (C).



Villa LaRue, Clarke County, Virginia, the house built by Jabez LaRue (X) near the site of the log house of his father, Isaac LaRue, Sr. The man standing is James LaRue Irvin Vanmetre (IX: D a).

## EARLY CHURCHES AND PASTORS OF UPPER NOLYNN VALLEY.

---

The social, as well as the religious, life of the early settlers was largely influenced by the churches and ministers in their midst. A brief account of the churches and pastors of the Upper Nolynn Valley is therefore of interest in connection with the persons mentioned in this volume.

The membership of the greater part of the earlier generations of the LaRues and their connections who were located in the Green River section of Kentucky was limited to four Baptist churches, all of which are yet in existence. These were—(1) Severns Valley (Elizabethtown), (2) Nolynn, located four miles west of Hodgenville, (3) South Fork, five miles south of Hodgenville, and (4) Big Spring, six miles northwest of Hodgenville.

(1) SEVERNS VALLEY CHURCH was organized June 17, 1781, with 18 members. Its first pastor was John Garrard (shown in Collins' History as *Gerrard*), who was captured by the Indians in March, 1782, and was never heard of afterwards. (Collins' History of Kentucky, Vol. 2, page 309). This John Garrard was one of the men sent out from Beargrass early in 1781. See the sketch of John LaRue (II.). At the first meeting of the Salem Association, held at Cox's Creek, in Nelson County, October 29, 1785, Severns Valley Church reported a membership of 37, with no pastor. Joshua Carman became pastor of Severns Valley Church in 1787, and had a brief term of service with this congregation. He was succeeded (in 1791), by Josiah Dodge, who continued to serve as pastor until his death, in the year 1800. Under the leadership of these two men, who were ardent emancipationists, Severns Valley Church withdrew from the Salem Association, which refused to denounce slavery, and from 1801 to 1803, this church belonged to the Green River Association. At least two of the descendants of Josiah Dodge intermarried with members of the LaRue family. Other ministers who served as pastor of Severns Valley Church or preached to the church from time to time in the early days were Warren Cash, James Rogers, George L. Rogers, Jacob Rogers and Colmore Lovelace. From Warren Cash the name Warren is said to have been introduced as a Christian name in the LaRue family. The principal part of the original membership of Severns Valley Church was from the Nolynn neighborhood, and the early pastors held services alternately at Elizabethtown and on Nolynn.

(2) NOLYNN CHURCH was organized in the year 1803,

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

its membership coming chiefly from the Severns Valley Church. For nearly twenty years its pastor was Alexander McDougal, a Scotchman who moved from North Carolina to Kentucky about the beginning of the twentieth century, after a service in the Revolutionary Army. He was succeeded in the pastorate by David Thurman, who had come from Washington County, Kentucky, and who served as pastor of the church until his death, in the year 1834. Alexander McDougal survived David Thurman several years, and at the time of his death, in March 1841, was almost one hundred and three years old. Both of these men were highly regarded in the community in which they lived. McDougal's home was about four miles southeast of Hodgenville, Thurman's was west of Hodgenville, not more than a mile from the church for which he ministered. Descendants of both McDougal and Thurman have intermarried with descendants of Isaac LaRue, Sr.

(3) SOUTH FORK CHURCH was possibly the first church organized within the boundary of the territory which is now LaRue County. Spencer, in his "History of Kentucky Baptists," Volume 1, page 194, says: "It was originally a Separate Baptist Church, and, according to tradition, was gathered by Benjamin Lynn and James Skaggs in the summer of 1782." If any organization was in existence on Nolynn at that early date, it could have been nowhere except in Phillips' fort. At the meeting of Salem Association held at Cedar Creek in Nelson County, September 30, 1786, it was "Resolved, that the yearly meeting be held at Nolin, and that all the preachers in the Association attend." Prior to 1803 the United Baptists at Nolynn Station composed a part of the Severns Valley (Elizabethtown) Church, and evidently the Nolynn members were more numerous than those at Elizabethtown, for when Josiah Dodge was called as pastor of the Severns Valley Church he was required to preach "one-third time at the Valley (Elizabethtown) and two-thirds on Nolynn." Possibly at the same time the Separate Baptists had the nucleus of a congregation on Nolynn, which went into the South Fork congregation about the time the United Baptists organized Nolynn Church (1803). In September, 1804, South Fork Church was represented at the first meeting of the Russell's Creek Association, held at Pitman's Creek Meeting House, now in Taylor County. (Spencer, Vol. 2, page 192). It was about this time that the first church building, which was of logs, was erected at South Fork. This building was near the creek where the graveyard is now. It stood for more than thirty years. For several years after the church was regularly organized

Jonathan Paddox was its pastor. He was succeeded in 1820 by John Hodgen (VI. E), and he, in the year 1829, by W. M. Brown.

(4) BIG SPRING CHURCH. The organization now known as Big Spring Church was originally called Middle Creek, and it was a Separate Baptist Church. It was constituted in the year 1816. From that time until the year 1836, Thomas J. Chilton was its pastor. He was a man of ability. While he held the pastorate of this church, one of his sons, Thomas Chilton, served several years in Congress. Sixty years later, a grandson, Horace Chilton, was United States Senator from the State of Texas. The name of the Middle Creek Church was changed at an early date to "Republican Meeting House." About 1843, the name was changed again, to Big Spring. After the death of Thomas J. Chilton, which occurred in 1839, the church declined in membership. In the early '50's William L. Morris (I. G a 3) became its pastor, and he served as such for about fifteen years. Under his leadership the organization became affiliated with the United Baptist Church and was greatly strengthened.

The Hodgenville Baptist Church and the organization now known as the Middle Creek Baptist Church were constituted about the same time, in the year 1838. They were both received into the Salem Association in that year. (Spencer, Vol. 2, page 54). Middle Creek Church was organized in the home of Sarah LaRue Castleman (I. M), who at the time was a member of the Baptist Church. Later, on the organization of the Union Christian Church (Disciples), located seven miles north of Hodgenville, she and her entire family became members of that congregation. James Daugherty was pastor of the Union Christian Church for many years.

Before leaving this subject, special mention must be made of two of the early ministers of the Nolynn region, each of whom is worthy of a place in history. These were Joshua Carman and Benjamin Lynn.

JOSHUA CARMAN has already been mentioned in this book several times, first in the chapter relating to "the Carman Family," again in connection with Caleb Carman, the husband of Mary LaRue Carman (V.), and last in this chapter as one of the first pastors of Severns Valley Baptist Church. Of him it may well be said, that his "was the voice of one crying in the wilderness." He was strangely out of harmony with the times and with the people among whom he lived in Kentucky.

Joshua Carman is mentioned by Col. R. T. Durrett in the sketch of "Ancient Louisville," which was first published in the Louisville Courier-Journal on the opening of the Southern Ex-

position, in 1883, as one of the early preachers at the Falls of the Ohio. In the year 1787, Mr. Carman became pastor of the Severns Valley (Elizabethtown) Baptist Church, to which he preached for only a short time. Concerning his work after that pastorate, the following is quoted from Spencer's "History of Kentucky Baptists"—"Rolling Fork Church was located in the southern part of Nelson County. It was constituted in 1788, and united with the Salem Association the same year. \* \* \* It was probably gathered by Joshua Carman, an enthusiastic Emancipationist. This church sent with its letter to the Association (in October, 1789), the year after it obtained admission into that body, the following query: 'Is it lawful in the sight of God for a member of Christ's Church to keep his fellow-creatures in perpetual slavery?' (Answer) 'The Association judge it improper to enter into so important and critical a matter at present.' This answer was unsatisfactory. The church continued to agitate the subject of slavery, till, in 1796, it withdrew from the Association."

Again, Mr. Spencer says of Joshua Carman: "He was among the early settlers of Nelson County, Kentucky. For a number of years he was an active minister in the bounds of Salem Association and was several times appointed to preach the introductory sermon before that body. He was regarded as a man of good ability, and was much beloved by the brethren. But, becoming fanatical on the subject of slavery, he induced Rolling Fork Church to withdraw from the Association, in 1796, and declare non-fellowship with all slave-holders." In connection with Josiah Dodge he organized an Emancipation Church, about six miles northwest of Bardstown, supposed to have been the first organization of this kind in Kentucky. "Mr. Carman, finding himself unable to bring any considerable number of Baptists to his views, moved to Eastern Ohio, where, it is said, he raised up a respectable church and preached to it till the Lord took him away."—(Spencer).

Mr. Spencer suggests that Joshua Carman probably came to Kentucky from Pennsylvania. The writer believes that he was a grandson of the Reverend James Carman, of the Baptist Church at Cranbury (later Hightstown), New Jersey. As to this suggestion and as to the very probable close relationship of Joshua Carman to the LaRues, see the chapter, "The Carman Family."

BENJAMIN LYNN was noted as an explorer, as a hunter, and as a preacher. Notwithstanding the fact that his name is perhaps more securely perpetuated than that of any other per-



son identified with the settlement of the Green River section of Kentucky, little seems to have been written of his personal history. His traditional disappearance from the camp on the "Knoll" near where Phillips' fort was later built accounts for the somewhat mythical story of the naming of Nolynn River. Another considerable branch of Green River (Lynn Camp Creek) is said to have been so named because the searching party from the Knoll found Lynn encamped on the latter stream.

From existing records we may learn something of the time, and may have some idea of the occasion, for the first use of the names Nolynn and Lynn Camp. There can be no doubt that Benjamin Lynn was exploring and hunting in the Green River Valley before much of the land in that section had been entered. His companion was his brother-in-law, John Severns, who seems to have had some knowledge of surveying, and whose name was honored in the naming of Severns Valley Creek (now shortened, however, to Valley Creek). Both Lynn and Severns were at the Harrodsburg station as early as the year 1776. Some of the old records indicate that the Nolynn Valley was explored about this time, and that the stream, or its valley, was first called "Elk Garden." It was probably early in the year 1779 that Benjamin Lynn and his party had their camp on the Knoll, near where Hodgenville now stands. The real incident leading to the naming of Lynn Camp Creek is doubtless set out in a deposition of John Severns, given in the year 1804, and now preserved in the Hardin County Court Clerk's office in the "Boone Book." This deposition shows that in the month of November, 1779, Severns and Lynn were together some days at a camp which they called "Camp Destruction," on a tributary of Green River which then had no name, but which was later called *Lynn Camp* Creek. Nothing is said in this deposition to indicate that either Lynn or Severns was lost at the time they were at "Camp Destruction" or that any searching party came for either of them.

It is not improbable that the use of the name Nolynn began about the time that Lynn and Severns were at "Camp Destruction." The name was not of sufficient notoriety in June, 1780, for the identification of land entries simply by describing the lands as "on Nolynn Creek." (See *Harrison vs. Deremiah*, 2 Bibb's Ky. Reports, page 349). At that time the name Nolynn seems to have been applied only to the upper course of the stream, down to the mouth of South Fork. South Fork and the stream below its mouth constituted "Buffalo Creek," of which Nolynn was a branch. In a deposition of an early surveyor, given in the year 1814, he states that he "came to the Valley"

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

in 1780, and that as soon after as he had opportunity to become acquainted he found that the streams Nolynn, Middle Creek and Valley or Severns Valley were called by these names, respectively.

Some of the old deeds show the name which we now know as Nolynn (or Nolin) with the spelling "Nole lin."

Middle Creek was probably so called because it was half way between Lynn's Knoll and Severns Valley Creek.

Nolynn, Lynn Camp, Middle Creek and Severns Valley Creek all received their names about the beginning of the year 1780, before Phillips' fort or Severns Valley Station had been established. Benjamin Lynn seems to have become an inhabitant of Phillips' fort. Possibly he was among the first who were there. As we have seen in the sketch of John LaRue (II.), he and John Garrard and LaRue went out from the Falls early in 1781 to make a settlement. After leaving the fort, in which, it is said, "he raised up the church now called South Fork" (Spencer), he served for about fifteen years as pastor of several Separate Baptist churches on or near the Rolling Fork River. Later he moved to the southern border of the State, where his brother, William, had located. "Here he fell in with the 'Newlights,' under the leadership of Barton W. Stone, and finally united with them. Some time after this he visited his old neighborhood, and went among the churches he had planted in Nelson and LaRue Counties, by the members of which he had been greatly beloved. But now that he had united with another sect, they received him coldly. The old father was much mortified, and soon returned home. Not long after this, he went to give an account of his stewardship to the Master in whose service he had spent many years of toil and danger." (Spencer, Vol. 1, page 17.)

As late as July 31, 1802, at the third annual meeting of the Green River Association, held at Mill Creek (now in Monroe County), "the famous Benjamin Lynn, the Daniel Boone of the Kentucky Baptists, was present \* \* \* and was invited to a seat in the body." (Spencer, Vol. 2, page 106).

## THE LARUE FAMILY AND THE CHILD LINCOLN.

322 This little book has not been written as an addition to the hundreds of volumes which have already appeared bearing upon the life of the man who is now recognized as the outstanding figure of the nineteenth century, who was born and who spent more than seven years in the immediate vicinity of the homes of the greater part of the numerous descendants of Isaac LaRue, Sr., who were alive one hundred years ago.

The birth of a boy in a crude log cabin, that type of human habitation which, though now rare, was not uncommon in the Nolynn Valley in 1809, was not such an event as would occasion special note or comment. No star stood over the roof of the humble home of Thomas Lincoln on the bleak night of the twelfth of February in the year of Our Lord, one thousand eight hundred and nine to point out, even to the wisest of men, that there, on a couch as uneasy as a Judean manger, lay a babe who was to become the liberator of a race and the saviour of a Nation. The light of no star was needed to show to kindly neighbor women the path of duty which ended in ministering for the mother, whose suffering they themselves had known.

Thomas Lincoln had been living on South Fork only a short time when his son Abraham was born. The father of Thomas, for whom the future President was named, was an early settler in that part of Nelson County which in the year 1792 became Washington County, where he was killed by Indians at the time that the children of Isaac LaRue, Sr., were sheltered in Phillips' fort on Nolynn. He left a considerable estate, for that time, the record of settlement of which is in the court house at Bardstown, the county seat of Nelson County. Nearly twenty years after the death of his father, or, to be specific, on September 2, 1803, Thomas Lincoln purchased from Dr. John T. Slater, of Green County, Kentucky, a tract of 238 acres of land on Mill Creek, in Hardin County, which latter county was also organized in the year 1792 from a portion of the territory of Nelson. Whether Thomas Lincoln ever lived on this Mill Creek farm, which was some eight or ten miles northwardly from Elizabethtown, the county seat of Hardin County, has not been definitely established. Not long after his marriage, in 1806, in Washington County, he moved to the vicinity of Elizabethtown, where he remained until his removal to the log cabin on South Fork, which is about fourteen miles eastwardly from Elizabethtown. It is in that part of Hardin County which in the year 1843 was organized as the County of LaRue and so named in honor of the family



The Lincoln Memorial Building near Hodgenville, Ky. From "Souvenir of the Lincoln Farm," published and sold by Rev. L. A. Warren, of Elizabethtown, Ky.

to which this book relates. From the South Fork home to Springfield, the county seat of Washington County, near the site of which town Thomas Lincoln's father had settled, the distance is about forty miles.

Why Thomas Lincoln was living in 1809 on a tract of land to which it does not appear he ever had any title, when at the same time he owned a considerable tract about twenty miles distant, for which he had paid a substantial sum six years before, and which was probably as good as the farm on which he lived, has not been explained. There can be no reasonable doubt that on February 12, 1809, his home was on South Fork Creek, in the midst of scores of descendants of Isaac LaRue, Sr., who are mentioned in this book.

Some reference to the established facts and the traditions as to the associations of the various members of the LaRue family and their connections with the child Lincoln cannot fail to be of interest.

At the time Abraham Lincoln was born, a suit was pending in the courts of Hardin County, in which the plaintiff was Denton Geoghegan and the defendant was Thomas Lincoln, Abraham's father. The controversy arose over a contract alleged by the plaintiff to have been made between Lincoln and Geoghegan, under which the former had agreed to hew some logs for the latter. Geoghegan, claiming that this work had been improperly done, sued Lincoln for damages. The case was compromised and never heard in court, and was dismissed at Geoghegan's costs, on March 17, 1809, when Abraham Lincoln was just five weeks old. While Geoghegan himself was not related to the LaRues, his daughter, Margaret, was married, in 1823, to John Vertrees, a great-grandson of Isaac LaRue, Sr. (See VI. A g).

Perhaps the association of the Lincoln name with that of Abraham Enlow is more familiar than any other Lincoln story connected with persons mentioned in this book. It has often been said, and may yet be believed by some persons, that Abraham Lincoln was named for Abraham Enlow. It would certainly be somewhat extraordinary for a boy only sixteen years of age to be considered worthy of such honor in preference to the deceased grandfather of the infant. Abraham Enlow was born January 26, 1793, and died December 14, 1861, as shown by the inscription on his gravestone in Red Hill Cemetery at Hodgenville. His name and those of the other children of Isom Enlow and Mary, his wife (formerly LaRue) appear in this book following the list of the children of John LaRue (II.), the first husband of this Mary.

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

The most credible and probably the true story of the connection of Abraham Enlow's name with that of Abraham Lincoln concerns his mother, Mary Enlow, as well as himself. This story has long been current in the region where Lincoln was born. The writer has recently heard it in full from the lips of Mr. Robert Enlow, late Representative of LaRue County in the Kentucky General Assembly, who has resided in this county all his life and whose ancestors were among the old settlers in the community. He is a son of the late Rev. Robert Enlow, who was a son of Abraham Enlow. The story as repeated by Robert Enlow came to him through his mother and his grandmother. It is as follows: On the morning of the 12th of February, 1809, Abraham Enlow was sent from his father's home, which was located a mile east of the site of the present town of Hodgenville, to the Kirkpatrick mill, located three miles southwest of the same place. As the road then ran it passed near the Lincoln home. On the way, the boy, on horseback, with a bag of grain, met Thomas Lincoln walking. He was informed by Lincoln that he (Lincoln) was starting to get Mrs. Enlow, Abraham's mother, to come to his house to be with his wife, who was sick. The skill of Mary Enlow on such an occasion as was at hand was well known to the people of the neighborhood. In all probability there was no regular doctor of medicine nearer than Elizabethtown. The youth, Abraham, seeing the urgency of the case, suggested to Mr. Lincoln that he return home, then, taking the bag off the horse, he went back, and brought his mother to the Lincoln cabin, arriving in ample time for her to render material assistance. When the newly born boy was given the name Abraham the neighbors thought and said that it was in recognition of this act of kindness of Abraham Enlow to the father. None of these neighbors knew that Abraham was an old name in the Lincoln family.

Two of the nearest neighbors of Thomas Lincoln in the year 1809 were Conrad Walters, Jr., and Jacob Keith. Conrad Walters' wife was Margaret LaRue (II. D), a daughter of Mary Enlow (formerly LaRue), who, as has been indicated, was the chief attendant on Nancy Hawks Lincoln at the time of the birth of her son Abraham. Jacob Keith's wife was Rebecca Hodgen (VI. F), a daughter of Robert and Sarah Hodgen, consequently a cousin of Margaret Walters. They were both young women in 1809, but both had children at that time. According to reports, much stronger than tradition, both these younger women, Margaret Walters and Rebecca Keith, were in the Lincoln home on the day when Abraham was born. At present it may seem

strange that so many visitors should be present at such a time. Conditions, as well as customs, have changed. Services required in times of illness which are now performed by trained nurses and "hired help" a hundred years ago were regarded by our Kentucky forefathers as the duties of neighbors, neglect of which was just cause for reproach.

Evidence, in the form of affidavits, as to the presence of both Rebecca Keith and Margaret Walters in the home of Thomas Lincoln on February 12, 1809, was gathered several years ago, at the time when citizens of Washington County were claiming that Abraham Lincoln was born in that county and not in the county of LaRue. In addition to these affidavits, the writer has had verbal statements to the same effect from credible persons. As to Rebecca Keith, her grandson, Mr. William Dale Keith, (VI. F c 5), of Buffalo, Kentucky, who is one of the best citizens of LaRue County, and who was old enough to perform his full duty as a soldier for the Union in the Civil War, recently informed the writer that his father (who was born in 1807 and died in 1881) told him that his (the father's) mother, this Rebecca, had often said that she was at the home of her neighbor, Nancy Hanks Lincoln, on the day of the birth of her son, Abraham. The Keith home was only three-quarters of a mile from the Lincoln cabin.

As may be seen in the sketch of Margaret Walters (II. D), she was the youngest child of John LaRue (II.) and Mary, his wife, who was afterward Mary Enlow. Margaret was born in 1789, married Conrad Walters, Jr., September 11, 1804, and settled on South Fork Creek, about a mile south of the Lincoln Farm, where she continued to live until her death, which occurred October 26, 1864. When Lincoln was elected President, and for more than a quarter of a century afterward, the place now known as the Lincoln Farm, on which Abraham Lincoln was born, was owned and occupied by Richard Creal and his family. His son, Hon. R. W. Creal, the present Judge of the LaRue County Court, now (in 1921) considerably more than seventy years of age, informs the writer that some time about the beginning of the Civil War, Margaret Walters, then an old woman and using a crutch as she walked, spent a day with his mother's family in the Creal house, which yet stands near the entrance of the Lincoln Farm. While there that day, Margaret Walters, with the informant, R. W. Creal, who was then a boy, went back to the Lincoln spring, and she pointed out to him the exact site of the Lincoln cabin (which had been previously removed to another farm near by), and told him that she was in the cabin

## SIX GENERATIONS

---

on the day that Abraham Lincoln was born. No one who knew Margaret would question her veracity.

It will be noted that neither of these women seems to say what was the occasion of her presence at the Lincoln home on February 12, 1809, or whether they were there before or after the birth of the child. We may assume that at least one of them stayed with Mrs. Lincoln while Thomas Lincoln was absent to secure the services of Mary Enlow.

These are the principal stories or traditions that have come down with reference to the connection of any members of the LaRue family with the Lincolns while the latter lived on South Fork.

When Abraham Lincoln was four or five years old, his father removed to a place on Knob Creek which by a direct course is something like five miles eastwardly from Hodgenville. Two hundred acres of the Mill Creek farm were sold by Thomas Lincoln to Charles Milton, about the time of this removal. The deed showing the transfer of this land is recorded in the office of the Clerk of the Hardin County Court. The signature of Nancy Hanks Lincoln on this deed is by mark. No record of conveyance of the remaining thirty-eight acres of the Mill Creek land has been found. The deed which Dr. Slater made to Thomas Lincoln in 1803 was not taken out of the office of the Hardin County Court Clerk until 1814. On the margin of the record of this deed, in Deed Book B, page 253, is the following entry: "1814, April 23rd. Delivered to Thos. Lincoln."

There is no record that Thomas Lincoln ever purchased the land on Knob Creek, to which he removed. He might have held it under a "title bond," that is, an obligation on the part of the holder of the legal title to convey upon demand or upon certain conditions, a common form of evidence of sale of real estate in Kentucky in the early days. He listed this land for taxation while he lived upon it, and therefore must have had some claim to it. It was while he lived on the Knob Creek place that Thomas Lincoln was appointed "surveyor" (or, as we usually say, overseer) of the road that passed near his residence. The order appointing him is of record in the office of the Clerk of the Hardin County Court in Minute Book C, page 311. It is as follows:

"Monday, May 13, 1816. Ordered that Thomas Lincoln be and he is hereby appointed surveyor of the part of the road leading from Nolin to Bardstown which lies between the Big Hill and the Rolling Fork, in place of George Redman, and that all the hands that assisted the said Redman do assist the said Lincoln in keeping the said road in repair."



The "Big Hill" referred to in this order is the range of small mountains which we know as Muldraugh Hills. Thomas Lincoln's section of the road was not more than four miles long.

When the Lincolns lived on the Knob Creek place they were out of the immediate neighborhood in which were the homes of the LaRues and their connections. However, as Abraham Lincoln rapidly grew he began to make trips from his father's home to Hodgen's grist mill. Austin Gollaher, who has been referred to in many books and magazine articles relating to the early life of Lincoln, and who was a near neighbor to the Lincoln family while the latter lived on Knob Creek, and who was the last survivor of the Kentucky schoolmates of the War President, stated to many persons and on various occasions, prior to his death, about twenty-five years ago, that Mrs. Hodgen took great interest in "little Abe" and in different ways encouraged and assisted him in his first efforts to get an education. While due allowance must always be made for stories of Lincoln's child life, as well as for many connected with his later days, it is by no means improbable that there is some truth in this repeated statement of Gollaher. Mrs. Sarah Hodgen (VI.), formerly Sarah LaRue, came into possession of the Hodgen mill under the provisions of the will of her husband, Robert Hodgen, who died in February, 1810, and continued to be its proprietor until her death, fifteen years later. It is not unreasonable to suppose, as is said by tradition, that the boy Abraham Lincoln was often sent from his Knob Creek home to Hodgen's mill with corn which was to be ground into meal at this mill. While necessarily awaiting his "turn," nothing would have been more natural than for him to be in the home of the owner of the mill, which stood near at hand. Once in that home, he could scarcely have failed to attract the kindly attention of the mistress of the house, who had several sons of her own and the youngest of whom was already almost a young man.

From the best available evidence, Thomas Lincoln appears to have left LaRue (then Hardin) County for the State of Indiana near the end of the year 1816. His son Abraham was then almost eight years old. Never afterward did he see the place of his birth.

When Lincoln had been nominated for the Presidency, Samuel Haycraft, a prominent citizen of Hardin County, who had served for years as Clerk of the courts of that county, recalling the residence of Thomas Lincoln in Elizabethtown, wrote a letter to Abraham Lincoln in which it seems he suggested that he believed the latter was born in that town. On May 28, 1860, Mr.

Lincoln replied to this letter. He said to Mr. Haycraft: "I know very well who you are—so well that I recognized your handwriting, on opening your letter, before I saw your signature." Answering the query as to the place of his birth, Mr. Lincoln wrote, as shown by fac-simile of this letter: "I was born February 12, 1809, near where *Hogginsville* now is, then in Hardin County." The spelling of the name of the town near which he was born, as shown in this letter of Lincoln's, is phonetic, by giving the soft sound to the two *g*'s. The first syllable of the word Hodgen, as the word is spoken in Kentucky, rhymes with *dodge*. Therefore Mr. Lincoln's spelling of the name of the town in this letter is the exact equivalent in sound with *Hodgensville*, as the word used to be written by some and as it was spoken by even more. Lincoln wrote just as he remembered the sound of a name from his childhood.

In another letter to Mr. Haycraft, dated June 4, 1860, Mr. Lincoln said: "The place on Knob Creek, mentioned by Mr. Read, I remember very well; but I was not born there. As my parents have told me, I was born on Nolin, very much nearer Hodgen's Mill than the Knob Creek place is. My earliest recollection, however, is of the Knob Creek place."

Dr. Jesse Rodman, of Hodgenville, went to Washington near the close of the Civil War to see the President in regard to the quota of LaRue County under a draft which had been made. President Lincoln received him and conversed with him freely. He said to Dr. Rodman that the two objects in LaRue County which were most impressed upon his memory were a big tree that was somewhere on South Fork and the "Stone House." The quaint dwelling, situated two miles east of Hodgenville, which was erected about the year 1800, with limestone walls so thick as to be suggestive of a fortification, is yet well known to the people of the locality by the same name which had lingered in the mind of President Lincoln. He probably saw it often in his childhood as he travelled between the Knob Creek home and Hodgen's mill.

In the election of 1860, less than half a dozen votes were cast in LaRue County for the electors of the candidate who was born within her borders. But when the war came on, by far the greater number of the young men from that county who became soldiers were enlisted on the side of the Union. While of the descendants of Isaac LaRue, Sr., many were brave officers and soldiers in the army of the Confederacy, the majority of his sons who went out from LaRue County fought under the Stars and Stripes.

## THE BLUE AND THE GRAY.

---

The division of the stalwart sons of Isaac LaRue, Senior, into hostile camps, when our War of Secession came on, was a tragedy over which men and angels may weep. Occupying the border land between the North and the South, some of these sons espoused the cause of the Confederacy, while many others entered the ranks of the army for the Union. As shown in this outline, in some instances brother fought against brother.

On the Confederate side, one of the LaRue descendants rose to the rank of Brigadier General and fell on the field of battle. Another was a Confederate Major, and many more held inferior commissions or served in the ranks of the Southern army. On the side of the Union, a LaRue descendant was about to be made a Colonel when he was elected to the Federal Congress, and there were Captains and Lieutenants from Isaac LaRue's descendants in sufficient numbers to officer a regiment, and probably enlisted men enough to form two full companies. This unhappy disruption resulted in estrangements which a full quarter of a century scarcely served to obliterate. But in the War with Spain and in the World War, the sons of those who were in opposing armies in the War of the Confederacy fought side by side under the flag of a united country.

The "boys" of 1861 are no more. Many of the descendants of Isaac LaRue who responded bravely to the call to arms did not come home when the Southern sword was surrendered at Appomattox. Of those who returned, the great majority have since responded to the roll call of the common Army of the Dead.

"By the flow of the inland river,

Whence the fleets of iron have fled,

Where the blades of grave grass quiver,

Asleep are the ranks of the dead.

Under the sod and the dew,

Waiting the Judgment Day,—

Under the one, the Blue,

Under the other, the Gray.

\* \* \*

No more shall the war-cry sever,

Nor the winding river be red;

They banish our anger forever

When they laurel the graves of our dead.

Under the sod and the dew,

Waiting the Judgment Day,—

Love and tears for the Blue,

Tears and love for the Gray."

---

(End of "Six Generations.")

## APPENDIX (A).

### THE SQUIRE BOONE DEPOSITIONS.

The first six of the following seven depositions of Squire Boone are recorded in the office of the Clerk of Hardin County Court in a book marked "The Boone Book;" the last is from a copy made by Mrs. Emily C. Ellis from original in the hands of John James LaRue, of Rippon, West Virginia.

(1)

"Be it remembered that we, Charles Helm and Samuel Haycraft, Commissioners, being appointed by the County Court of Hardin for the Express purpose of perpetuating testimony which may tend to establish & identify the special calls in an Entry of land for 8000 acres made in the name of James Larue on a small branch of Nolin *know* by the Name of Sandy, in the County aforesaid, have met on the sixth day of September, 1797, agreeable to an order, on the premises, to ——— business, between the hours of twelve and six, and *proceed* to business, and for good cause adjourned till the next day, whereon the said Isaac Larue, attorney in fact for James Larue, comes to us and sheweth to us and describes the specialty of his call, and further being required of us, his witnesses, he bringeth Squire *Boon*, who, being ready to testify on oath that he made or caused to be made the Entry aforesaid in the year ———. Then we the Commissioners calling aloud requiring any person or persons having any claim or question to ask to come forward, no person appearing, have proceeded to Qualify the aforesaid Witness, and on his Deposition sayeth that he hath neither Claim nor Interest in Establishing the aforesaid Entry and it will be neither loss *or* gain whether the said Entry of Land is lost or gained, and sayeth in the year 1778 he was passing through the Country from Cumberland to Kentucky, passed through this Identical Land on which *he said* is made, and when opportunity admitted I made said Entry. And further sayeth not.

Given under my hand this first day above written.

SQUIRE *Boon*.

Teste

C. HELM.

S. HAYCRAFT."

(2)

"Be it remembered that we, the aforesaid Commissioners, agreeable to an order of the aforesaid Court of the aforesaid County, attended on the seventh of September, 1797, on the premises called for in an Entry of Land made in the name of John Larue, containing one thousand acres, at a large spring running into Nolin in sd. County aforesaid, then and there proceeded to business (to wit) Isaac Larue, agent for John Larue, deceased, cometh and sheweth unto us and describes the specialty of his call and bringeth forward Squire Boone as a witness to testify the same, and being ready to make oath that in the year 1780 and in the month of ——— he made the aforesaid Entry, then and there we called for any person

## APPENDIX (A.)

or persons having any claim or claims on said land to come forward and make such enquiry as thought necessary in such cases, no person coming forward, have proceeded to tender the oath as the law directs to aforesaid witness, which is as followeth, the deponent first declareth that he hath neither claim or interest in the above mentioned Entry and it would neither add nor diminish anything to him whether the proprietor has ——— *his lost* the same or not. He also sayeth that in the year 1779 he passed through the said Land on which the said Entry is made and being in company with Daniel Whitaker and Joseph Anderson. I then saw the spring on which the specialty of the Entry is established. And further sayeth not.

Given under my hand this day and date first above written.

SQUIRE BOONE.

Teste

S. HAYCRAFT,  
CHARLES HELM."

(3)

"Be it remembered, that we, Moses Pigg and Samuel Bush, Commissioners, being appointed by the County Court of Hardin for the Express purpose of perpetuating testimony which may tend to establish the special call in and Entry of Land of 6250 acres made in the name of Isaac Larue, senr., below the mouth of Beech fork adjoining Underwood entry in the said County aforesaid, having met on the said premises on the thirteenth day of September, 1797, agreeable to an order of Court for the purpose, and proceeded to business, wherein Isaac Larue, Junr., cometh and sheweth unto us and here describes the specialty of his call, and being further required of us his witnesses he bringeth forward Squire Boone, who being ready to testify on oath that the Land whereon we were was the entered land on which the aforesaid Isaac Larue's Entry specially called for, then we the Commissioners being on the premises, calling for any person or persons having any *pretensions* to said premises or having questions to ask the witness present or any just cause to *validate his* testimony to come forward, no person appearing, we proceeded as the law directs in such cases to ——— the above witness, which is as followeth, to wit, the deponent declareth in establishing the foregoing Entry will be neither loss nor gain to him and further sayeth in the year 1779 he was passing through this way and saw this Land and when he had opportunity ordered 6250 acres to be entered in the name of Isaac Larue, Senr. And further sayeth that to the best of his knowledge this place is part of the same. And further sayeth not.

Given under my hand this 13th day of September, 1797.

SQUIRE BOONE.

Teste

MOSES PIGG,  
SAMUEL BUSH."

(4)

"Be it remembered that we, Samuel Haycraft and Charles Helm, Commissioners, being appointed by the County Court of Hardin for the Express purpose of perpetuating testimony which may tend to

## APPENDIX (A.)

---

establish the special call in and Entry of Land of 3335 acres made in the name of Isaac Larue, senr., adjoining an Entry made in a grove, supposed to be about ten miles distance from the Blue Ball and near the road leading to Hardin's settlement, in the name of Edward Bulger in the sd. County aforesaid, having met on the ninth day of September, 1797, agreeable to order of Court for that purpose, on the premises, and proceeded to business, whereon Isaac Larue, Junr., agent for Isaac Larue, Senr., dec'd, cometh and sheweth unto us and here describes the specialty of his call and being further requested of us his witness he bringeth forward Squire Boone, who being ready to testify on oath that the Grove that was shown to us was the Identical Grove on which the foregoing Entry was made, on which the sd. Larue's entry specially calls for, then we the Commissioners, being on the aforesaid premises, calling for any person or persons having any *pretentions* to said premises or having questions to ask the witness now present or any just cause to *validate* his testimony to come forward, and no one appearing, we proceeded to tender the oath as the law directs in such cases to the above mentioned witness, which is as followeth, to wit, the deponent being sworn declareth that in establishing the foregoing entry will be neither loss *or* gain to him, and further saith that in the ——— 1780, to the best of his knowledge, he passed through the premises above mentioned with a number of others in company and discovered the Grove described in the foregoing Entry known by the name of Bulger's Grove, from thence he became much better acquainted with the same, and in the year 1783 the entry of said Larue *was* by my directions and adjoining the same, and further witness sayeth not.

Given under my hand, this 9th day of September, 1797.

SQUIRE BOONE.

Teste

S. HAYCRAFT,  
CHARLES HELM."

(5)

"Be it remembered, that we, Charles Helm and Samuel Haycraft, Commissioners, being appointed by the County Court of Hardin for the Express purpose of perpetuating testimony which may establish the special call in an Entry of 5000 acres made in the name of James Larue, adjoining Joseph Helm's 1000 acre entry made to include a spring at the head of Doe Run, which runs into the Ohio River in the sd. County of Hardin, having met on the 8th day of September, 1797, agreeable to order of Court, on the premises, and proceeded to business, wherein Isaac Larue, agent for James Larue, cometh and sheweth unto us and here describeth the specialty of his call, and being further requested of us his witness he bringeth forward Squire Boone, who being ready to testify on oath that the spring shown to us was the Identical spring called for in Joseph *Helm's* Entry which the said Larue's Entry specially calls for, then we the Commissioners calling for any person or persons having any *pretentions* to sd. premises or having any question to ask the deponent now present, and no one appearing, we proceeded to tender the oath as the law describes to the above mentioned witness, which is as followeth, to wit, the deponent being sworn declareth he hath

## APPENDIX (A.)

neither part nor lot in the aforesaid Land or premises on which the foregoing entry is made, also sayeth that in the year 1778 he was passing through this way, being in company with a certain John McKenney, and discovered the spring which the said Helm's Entry calls for, and that he hath frequented the same sundry times since that time and in the year 1780 he made an entry on same for sd. Joseph Helms, and further sayeth that to the best of his knowledge it is the spring which the said Larue calls for in his Entry, and further sayeth not.

Given under my hand this 8th day of September, 1797.

SQUIRE BOONE.

Teste

S. HAYCRAFT,  
CHARLES HELM."

(6)

"Be it remembered, that we Samuel Haycraft & Charles Helm, Commissioners, being appointed by the County Court of Hardin for the Express purpose of Perpetuating Testimony which may tend to establish the special calls in an entry of Land of 6000 acres entered in the name of John Larue upon the Ohio River below the mouth of Doe Run & opposite the Black Oak Grove in the said County of Hardin & have met on the sixteenth day of April, 1799, agreeable to order of Court, on the premises & proceeded to business, where Isom Enlows, Guar. of the heirs of John Larue, dec'd, comes to us & sheweth to us & here describes the specialty of his call & being further requested of us his witness he bringeth forward Squire Boone, who being ready to testify on oath that the premises shown to us was the Identical place called for in which the foregoing Entry specially calls—then we the Commissioners calling aloud for any person or persons having any claim to the premises or having any questions to ask the witness now present or any such other thing to do as may tend to *validate* the testimony of our witness to come forward, no one appearing, we proceeded to tender the oath as the law directs in that case, which is as follows (to wit)—who on his oath saith he directed the making of the foregoing Entry himself *in* January the third, 1783, on the Identical piece of Land now shown & further sayeth that the Grove now known by the name of Hill Grove—which I called the Black Oak Grove, and further sayeth that the Run now known by the name of Doe Run was the Run which I *entered* for the said Entry to bind on, intending the said Entry to begin on the River bank below the mouth of the said Run and run up the River & include the h—— and out from the River to include the quantity, & further sayeth not.

SQUIRE BOONE."

(7)

"Shelby County, Set.

In pursuance to a warrant to us Directed from the Worshipful County Court of Shelby, we have this 26 Day of Sept. 1797, below the mouth of Lick Creek at the Beginning corner of John Larue's 5000 acre entry running down the river for quantity, and have caused Squire Boone to come before us, who, being of full age and *duelly* sworn, deposeth and saith, that this *whare* we now are is the

## APPENDIX (A.)

---

mouth of *Drinnons* Creek called for in the 5000 acre entry made in the name of John Larue, to begin at the first vacant land below the mouth of *Drinnons* Lick Creek and further saith not.

SQUIRE BOONE." (Seal.)

Above deposition (No. 7), certified by George Wilcox and John Warford, on September 26, 1797, and they further certify that "we saw three of the Kentucky Gazettes in which the claim was advertised."



## APPENDIX (B).

### LAND GRANTS IN KENTUCKY TO THE LARUES.

Following are the principal land grants to various members of the LaRue family, as shown by the records of the Land Office at Frankfort:

#### TO ISAAC LARUE—

By the State of Virginia—300 acres in Jefferson County.

By the State of Kentucky—In Mercer County, 6,348 acres; 18 acres; 1,000 acres; 9 acres; 230 acres. In Nelson County, 6,250 acres. In Jefferson County, eight (8) grants of 1,000 acres each. In Shelby County, 4,040 acres; 5,000 acres. In Hardin County, 835½ acres; 400 acres; 2,000 acres; 4,600 acres; 2,000 acres.

#### TO THE HEIRS OF JOHN LARUE (II.)—

By the State of Virginia—Eight (8) grants of 1,000 acres each, in Jefferson County.

By the State of Kentucky—In Jefferson County, 21,000 acres. In Shelby County, 800 acres; 272 acres; 5,000 acres; two (2) entries of 2,864 acres each; 2,000 acres. In Hardin County, 79 acres; 20 acres; 100 acres; 100 acres; 80 acres; 100 acres; 50 acres; 1,000 acres; 150 acres; 100 acres.

#### TO JACOB LARUE (I.)—

By the State of Kentucky—In Jefferson County, 9,393 acres; 8,607 acres. In Mercer County, 5,000 acres; 1,536 acres; 300 acres. In Hardin County, 1,000 acres; 179 acres; 121 acres.

#### TO JAMES LARUE (IX.)—

By the State of Virginia—Two (2) tracts of 2,500 acres each, in Jefferson County.

By the State of Kentucky—In Shelby County, 700 acres; 400 acres; 5,000 acres; 300 acres. In Hardin County, two (2) tracts of 4,000 acres each; 300 acres; 700 acres; 1,000 acres; 200 acres.

#### TO JABEZ LARUE (X.)—

By the State of Virginia—In Jefferson County, 500 acres; 1,050 acres.

By the State of Kentucky—In Jefferson County, 400 acres; 1,000 acres. In Hardin County, 2,000 acres.

## APPENDIX (C).

### LARUE HEIRS IN THE YEAR 1824.

Following are the names of the heirs of Jabez LaRue (X.), son of Isaac LaRue, Senior, as set out in the suit filed in the year 1824, to settle the estate of decedent Jabez LaRue, who left no children. These names are taken from warning order to non-resident defendants, dated January 24, 1824, signed "James Keith, C. F. C."

"Virginia, To Wit:

At a Court held for Frederick County, the 5th day of January, 1824:

(IX.) Samuel Larue, John B. Larue, Phebe Larue, and Clarissa Larue, children, heirs and legal representatives of James Larue, dec'd,

(V.) Mary Harris, a sister of said Jabez Larue, deceased,

(VII.) Henry Clay, Margaret, his wife, late Margaret Helm, daughter and heiress of Rebecca Helm, formerly Rebecca Larue, another sister of said Jabez Larue, dec'd,

(VIII.) Thomas Neill and Phebe, his wife, a daughter of Samuel Larue, brother of said Jabez Larue, dec'd,

(IV.) Abraham, Lambert and Isaac Larue, sons of Elizabeth Larue, dec'd, a sister of said Jabez Larue, dec'd, and Mary Ann Chambers and Nancy, Eliza, Susan, John, Lambert and George Washington Larue, children and heirs of Jacob Larue, dec'd, another son of said Elizabeth Larue, dec'd, and ——— Chambers, husband of said Mary Ann Chambers, and Elizabeth, Abigail, Jabez Medley, children of Phebe Medley, dec'd, formerly Phebe Larue, daughter of said Elizabeth Larue, dec'd, and William Medley, husband of said Phebe Medley; James McMahon and Sarah, his wife, another daughter of said Elizabeth Larue, dec'd, and

(X.) Frances Larue, widow of said Jabez Larue, dec'd,

(Complainants.)

against

(I.) William (Brooks) Larue and Jacob (Warren) Larue, children of Isaac Larue, dec'd, a son of Jacob Larue, dec'd, brother of Jabez Larue, dec'd, William, Jacob, Samuel, James, Morgan & Jesse, sons of said Jacob Larue, dec'd, John McDonald and Mary, his wife, daughter of ———, George Rust and Hannah, his wife, a daughter of said Jacob Larue, dec'd, William *Busang*, husband of Phebe *Busang*, another daughter of said Jacob Larue, dec'd, and Jesse, William, Mary, Catharine, Jacob, Phebe and Thomas *Busang*, and Hannah Jenkins, late Hannah *Busang*, children and heirs of the said Phebe, and John Jenkins, husband of the said Hannah Jenkins, and

(VI.) Isaac, John, Jacob, James and Samuel Hodgen, and Margaret *Vertries*, late Margaret Hodgen, and Phebe Larue, late Phebe Hodgen, and Rebecca Keith, children and co-heirs (with Sarah Larue, dec'd, formerly Sarah Hodgen, and Elizabeth Winter-

## APPENDIX (C.)

---

smith, dec'd, late Elizabeth Hodgen) of Sarah Hodgen, dec'd, another sister of said Jabez Larue, dec'd, Jacob Larue, husband of said Phebe Larue, Jacob Keith, husband of said Rebecca Keith, and Jacob, Mary, Elizabeth, Phebe, Robert, William and Sarah Larue, children and heirs of said Sarah Larue, dec'd, late Sarah Hodgen, and William Larue, her husband, and Horatio G. Wintersmith, husband of said Elizabeth Wintersmith, dec'd, and Charles, Mary, Robert and Sarah Wintersmith, her children and heirs,

(II.) Rebecca Helm, late Rebecca Larue, Squire Larue, Phebe Larue and Margaret Walters, children and heirs of John Larue, dec'd, another brother of said Jabez Larue, dec'd, and James Larue, husband of said Phebe Larue, and Conrad Walters, husband of said Margaret Walters, and

(III.) Jabez Larue, John Larue, Joseph Larue, Squire Larue, Elizabeth Larue, and Phebe Alexander, children and heirs of Isaac Larue, dec'd, another brother of said Jabez Larue, dec'd \* \* \* \* \*

(Defendants.)

Above followed by order warning the defendants to appear and defend action.

It may be noted that two of the daughters of Jacob LaRue (I.), Deidamia LaRue Hodgen (I. K) and Sarah LaRue (I. M), were not named in the warning order. This, of course, was an error on the part of the draftsman of the declaration or of the Clerk of the court.

The Roman numerals above correspond with the key number sections in this book under which the respective persons or groups may be found.

## MANUSCRIPT NOTES.

# SUPPLEMENT

---

## Some Living Descendants.

---

### CHILDREN OF THE DEAD.

We are the children of the dead,  
Beyond the doors of Heaven's blue  
Brave souls expect us to be true.  
Who knows how many tears they shed  
When one of us shall walk astray?  
Who knows the words of praise they say  
When one of us upon the earth  
Shall justify his hour of birth?

We follow them who lived before.  
Because they lived we now have life  
And strength to meet its time of strife.  
For us they opened wide the door,  
Bequeathed to us all things they learned,  
Left guideposts on the roads they turned,  
And to the best that they could know,  
Pointed the way for us to go.

The dead have sung the songs we sing,  
Have loved these roses and the dew  
And smiled beneath our skies of blue,  
Seen the swift swallows on the wing,  
And hoped as we are hoping here.  
Toiled at their tasks from year to year—  
That we who were come to birth  
Should find a kindlier, richer earth.

We are the living now, and yet  
Soon we must go to join the vast  
Uncounted army of the past  
On whom the sun of life has set.  
And like our dead, whose young we are,  
Our influence shall travel far—  
Behind us countless ages stay,  
To learn from us the better way.

*(Copyright, Edgar A. Guest.)*

*(Used by permission.)*



OTIS M. MATHER, April, 1921.

## SOME LIVING DESCENDANTS.

The following list includes only a small part of the living adult descendants of persons named in this book, with present or recent addresses. Where a name is followed by year (for example, 1917), the meaning is that the person named has not been heard from by the writer since the year indicated. The list is in the same order as the ancestors are shown in this book, the key numbers appearing over each group of names representing the last ancestor of that particular group. The small figures following names show the number of generations from the respective persons indicated to the ancestors represented by the key numbers above.

### I. B d 2.

Miss Della Churchill<sup>1</sup>, Chicago, Ill.  
Mrs. LaRue Barkeley<sup>1</sup>, Chicago, Ill.

### I. B d 3.

Mrs. Lou Twyman<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Mrs. Charles A. (Willie) Humphrey<sup>2</sup>, Louisville, Ky.  
Mrs. Charles J. (Sadie) Hubbard<sup>2</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Samuel Robertson<sup>2</sup>, Omaha, Neb.  
Mrs. Mary E. Buford<sup>2</sup>, The Cairo, Washington, D. C.  
A. V. Enlow<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.

### I. B d 8.

J. Rogers Gore<sup>2</sup>, Louisville, Ky.  
Mrs. C. H. Brown<sup>1</sup>, St. Joseph, Mo.  
Miss Rose Rogers<sup>1</sup>, Wellington, Kan.

### I. C d 1.

John D. Crady<sup>1</sup>, Athertonville, Ky.  
Wood Crady<sup>2</sup> (with Federal Chemical Co.), Louisville, Ky.  
Walter Crady<sup>2</sup> (with Price Chemical Co.), Louisville, Ky.  
Beaven Crady<sup>2</sup>, Lyons, Ky.  
W. S. Crady<sup>2</sup>, Lyons, Ky.  
Mrs. B. A. Master<sup>2</sup>, Lyons, Ky.  
Mrs. E. W. Creal<sup>2</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.

### I. C d 5.

Richard Rust<sup>1</sup>, R. R., Elizabethtown, Ky.  
Henry Harned<sup>2</sup>, R. R., Elizabethtown, Ky.  
Charles Harned<sup>2</sup>, R. R., Hodgenville, Ky.

### I. D b 4.

H. W. LaRue<sup>1</sup> (Secretary Continental Insurance Co.), Chicago, Ill.  
Mrs. Katie Whitfield<sup>1</sup>, Chicago, Ill.  
Miss Norma LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Chicago, Ill.

### I. D b 5.

J. T. Cresap<sup>1</sup>, Elizabethtown, Ky.  
LaRue Cresap<sup>1</sup>, Elizabethtown, Ky.  
Mrs. Brooks Ament<sup>1</sup>, Elizabethtown, Ky.  
Mrs. Horace (Stanley) Hays<sup>1</sup>, Elizabethtown, Ky.  
Mrs. Robert Green<sup>1</sup>, Weissinger-Gaulbert Building, Louisville, Ky.

## SOME LIVING DESCENDANTS.

---

### I. D b 6.

Mrs. A. C. Hodgen<sup>1</sup>, Russellville, Ky.  
Mrs. S. C. Leedom<sup>1</sup>, Russellville, Ky.  
Mrs. J. J. Norton<sup>1</sup>, Louisville, Ky.

### I. F a 2.

C. Lee LeRue<sup>1</sup>, 1800 Franklin Street, San Francisco, Calif.  
John R. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Sacramento, Calif.

### I. F a 3.

Hugh W. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Fresno, Calif.  
Edwin H. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Fresno, Calif.  
Samuel R. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Malaga, Calif. (Rancher.)  
Mrs. Thomas (Paulina) Briscoe<sup>2</sup>, Fresno, Calif.  
Mrs. G. E. (Mattie) Tufts<sup>2</sup>, Fresno, Calif.  
Mrs. George S. Lilburn<sup>2</sup>, Fresno, Calif.  
Bradshaw LaRue<sup>2</sup>, Sanger, Calif.  
Mrs. J. W. (Lola) Porter<sup>2</sup>, Berkeley, Calif.

### I. F a 4.

Gustavus L. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, San Francisco, Calif.  
Jacob Hodgen LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Dimeba, Tulare Co., Calif.  
Charles S. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Dimeba, Calif.  
Mrs. E. O. (Margaret) Hile<sup>1</sup>, Loveland, Colo.  
Thomas L. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Bowles, Fresno Co., Calif.

### I. F a 5.

Oscar H. Durrett<sup>1</sup>, R. F. D., Canton, Mo.  
Jacob L. Durrett<sup>1</sup>, Reno, Nevada.  
Charles W. Durrett<sup>1</sup>, Keokuk, Iowa.  
Mrs. Joseph L. (Mary) White<sup>1</sup>, Tulia, Texas.

### I. F a 6.

Jacob W. Durrett<sup>1</sup>, Lewistown, Mo.  
Miss Mary Elizabeth Durrett<sup>1</sup>, R. R., Canton, Mo.  
Mrs. James H. (Mattie) Clay<sup>1</sup>, Shelbyville, Mo.  
Mrs. Charles W. (Mattie) Baley<sup>2</sup>, Canton, Mo.

### I. F c 1.

William O. Thomas<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Mrs. Annie Stewart<sup>1</sup>, Glendale, Ky.  
Samuel L. Thomas<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Eugene Thomas<sup>1</sup>, Elkton, Colo.

### I. F c 2.

George Allen<sup>1</sup>, R. 2, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Mrs. Sallie Wright<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Joseph W. Allen<sup>1</sup>, R. 2, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Horace Allen<sup>1</sup>, R. R., New Albany, Ind.  
Charles W. Allen<sup>1</sup>, Meadville, Mo.  
Jacob LaRue Allen<sup>1</sup>, Drummond, Okla.  
\*Samuel T. Allen<sup>1</sup>, Drummond, Okla.



## SOME LIVING DESCENDANTS.

---

### I. F c 3.

Nicholas Carter<sup>2</sup>, R. R., Elizabethtown, Ky.  
Mrs. Phebe Atherton<sup>2</sup>, Louisville, Ky.

### I. F c 6.

W. H. Churchill<sup>1</sup>, Oklahoma City, Okla.  
A. M. Churchill<sup>1</sup>, Louisville, Ky.  
Mrs. Edgar (Fannie) Mahoney<sup>1</sup>, Louisville, Ky.

### I. F d 1.

George P. Weller<sup>1</sup>, Anchorage, Ky.

### I. F d 2.

George W. Thomas<sup>1</sup>, Louisville, Ky.

### I. F d 4.

Mrs. August (Mary) Schachner<sup>1</sup>, Louisville, Ky.

### I. F d 8.

Dr. Weller Van Hook<sup>1</sup>, Chicago, Ill.  
Miss Martha Van Hook<sup>1</sup>, Pasadena, Calif.  
Miss Mary Lee Van Hook<sup>1</sup>, Pasadena, Calif.  
Russell Van Hook<sup>1</sup>, Rennselaer, Ind.  
Prof. LaRue Van Hook<sup>1</sup>, Columbia University, New York City.  
Mrs. Andrew R. Anderson<sup>1</sup>, Salt Lake City, Utah.

### I. F e 3.

Jeff Truelock<sup>1</sup>, Cub Run, Ky.

### I. F e 5.

David Turnham<sup>1</sup>, Rocky Hill Station, Ky. (1917).  
Jesse Turnham<sup>1</sup>, Rocky Hill Station Ky. (1917).

### I. F e 6.

Hodgen Bratcher<sup>1</sup>, Cub Run, Ky. (1917).  
Wesley Bratcher<sup>1</sup>, Cub Run, Ky. (1917).  
Rush Bratcher<sup>1</sup>, Cub Run, Ky. (1917).

### I. F g.

Judge James Montague, Madera, Fresno Co., Calif.

### I. F k.

Miss Lou Showers, Elizabethtown, Ky.

### I. F m 2.

Miss Edna L. Browning<sup>1</sup>, Perry, Ill.  
Mrs. Ralph (Maggie) Walker<sup>1</sup>, Perry, Ill.  
Mrs. Harry P. (Angie) Haines<sup>1</sup>, San Bernadino, Calif.  
Mrs. Harry L. (Maude) Holmes<sup>1</sup>, Los Angeles, Calif.

## SOME LIVING DESCENDANTS.

---

### I. F m 4.

Frank C. Dorsey<sup>1</sup>, Versailles, Ill.  
Eugene L. Dorsey<sup>1</sup>, Perry, Ill.  
Mrs. Charles A. (Catharine) Dimmitt<sup>1</sup>, Beardstown, Ill.  
Mrs. John E. (Margaret) Spears<sup>1</sup>, Quincy, Ill.  
Charles T. Dorsey<sup>1</sup>, Quincy, Ill.

### I. F m 6.

Emmett E. Goodhead<sup>1</sup>, Oklahoma City, Okla.  
Miss Henrietta Goodhead<sup>1</sup>, Coleman, Okla.  
Joseph Goodhead<sup>1</sup>, Beggs, Okla.

### I. G a 3.

F. R. Miller<sup>2</sup> (Clerk of LaRue Circuit Court), Hodgenville, Ky.  
Morris Miller<sup>2</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Allen Miller<sup>2</sup> (with Cumberland Telephone Co.), Louisville, Ky.  
Mrs. W. H. (Florence) Cofer<sup>2</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
LaRue Morris<sup>1</sup>, Louisville, Ky.

### I. G a 6.

Mrs. Laura Wiechelmann<sup>1</sup>, Effingham, Ill.

### I. G d 7.

Mrs. Frank E. (Diantha) Wilson<sup>1</sup>, Etna, Ill.  
Mrs. Charles M. (Ora) Dow<sup>1</sup>, Neoga, Ill.  
Mrs. Harry R. (Ruth) Wilson<sup>1</sup>, Olney, Ill.  
Mrs. C. H. (Ella) Beane<sup>1</sup>, Etna, Ill.

### I. G e 1.

John C. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Shaw, Kansas.  
James N. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Shaw, Kansas.  
Mrs. Hugh C. (Ruth) Gresham<sup>1</sup>, Parker, Kansas.  
George R. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Erie, Kansas.

### I. G h.

Leander Easton<sup>1</sup>, Toledo, Ill.  
Mrs. Lou Elder<sup>2</sup>, Mattoon, Ill.  
Mrs. Mary Easton Kelly<sup>1</sup>, San Bernardino, Calif. (1912).  
Mrs. Charles (Lucretia) Oakley<sup>2</sup>, Toledo, Ill.  
Henry Easton<sup>1</sup>, Toledo, Ill.  
William Easton<sup>1</sup>, Toledo, Ill.  
William Huffman<sup>2</sup>, Toledo, Ill.

### I. H a.

William L. Anderson, Gunnison, Colo.  
George Anderson, Gunnison, Colo.  
Mrs. Effie Hall, Olathe, Colo.  
Mrs. Alice Laughlin, LaCrosse, Kan.  
Mrs. Jesse Donlavy, Battle Creek, Nebraska.  
Mrs. Myrtle Black, Battle Creek, Nebraska.  
Mrs. Fred Tarter, Stroud, Okla.  
Prof. Samuel Tarter, Stroud, Okla.  
Mrs. Samuel McCoy, Miami, Okla.  
Miss Agnes Wolfe, Webb City, Mo.

## SOME LIVING DESCENDANTS.

---

### I. H a 8.

B. F. Shane<sup>1</sup>, Ottumwa, Iowa.  
Dr. Robert S. Shane<sup>1</sup>, Pilot Mound, Iowa.

### I. H b 3.

Mrs. Belle Burtner<sup>1</sup>, Nestor, Calif.  
Milton Petty, St. Louis, Mo.  
Charles Petty, Bonita, Calif.

### I. H b 5.

Mrs. Emma Finley Pearre<sup>1</sup>, New Bloomfield, Mo.  
Julius C. Finley<sup>1</sup>, New Bloomfield, Mo.  
Miss Gertrude Finley<sup>2</sup>, New Bloomfield, Mo.  
Samuel LaRue Finley<sup>1</sup>, New Bloomfield, Mo.  
David G. Finley<sup>1</sup>, Dallas, Tex.  
Mrs. Lyman H. (Goldene) Latimer<sup>1</sup>, Keifer, Okla.  
James N. Finley<sup>1</sup>, Ardmore, Okla.

### I. I a 2.

John F. LaRue<sup>1</sup> (Managing Editor Franklin Favorite), Franklin, Ky.  
Miss Mary Lewis ("Mayme") LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Franklin, Ky.  
Miss Lucy Ellen ("Nell") LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Franklin, Ky.  
William D. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Franklin, Ky.

### I. I a 8.

Miss Essie Williams<sup>1</sup>, Franklin, Ky.

### I. I c.

Felix LaRue<sup>1</sup>, R. 4, Elizabethtown, Ky.  
W. R. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, R. 4, Elizabethtown, Ky.  
Tilden Y. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, R. 4, Elizabethtown, Ky.

### I. I e 1.

Hugh D. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Weller L. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Cleveland, Ohio.

### I. I d 2.

Mrs. D. B. (Gertrude) Strange<sup>1</sup>, Glasgow, Ky.  
Mrs. Nat N. (Florence) Harris<sup>1</sup>, Smith's Grove, Ky.

### I. L a.

Mrs. John (Lola) Chitwood<sup>1</sup>, Glendale, Ky.  
Mrs. William (Lizzie) Morgan<sup>1</sup>, Elizabethtown, Ky.

### I. L c.

Morgan Greer<sup>1</sup>, Mexico, Mo.  
J. D. Greer<sup>1</sup>, Mexico, Mo.

### I. L d.

Miss J. M. LaRue<sup>1</sup> (Principal Isaac Shelby School), Louisville, Ky.  
Hon. H. LaRue Brown<sup>2</sup>, of Boston, Mass. (now Solicitor General of  
U. S. Railroad Administration, Washington, D. C.)

## SOME LIVING DESCENDANTS.

---

### I. L e.

Irving LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Henderson, Ky.

### I. L f.

Mrs. Leonard (Vienna) Miller<sup>1</sup>, Auburn, Ky.

Dr. Byron LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Zanesville, Ohio.

Dr. Charles LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Lancaster, Ohio.

Mrs. Flora Overby<sup>1</sup>, Henderson, Ky.

### I. L g.

Clarence LaRue Goodwin<sup>1</sup>, Greensburg, Pa. (President of Indiana Veneer & Lumber Co., of Indianapolis, Ind.)

J. M. Goodwin<sup>1</sup>, Redondo, Calif.

J. N. Hayden<sup>1</sup>, Indianapolis, Ind.

Estill Hayden<sup>1</sup>, Indianapolis, Ind.

### I. L i.

Mrs. Fannie King<sup>1</sup>, R. R., Elizabethtown, Ky.

Mrs. Robert (Jennie) Crowe<sup>1</sup>, Louisville, Ky.

### I. L k.

J. T. Shobe<sup>1</sup>, Palmersville, Tenn.

### I. L m.

Mrs. Sue L. Griggs<sup>1</sup> (wife of Capt. Griggs, U.S.A.), Washington, D. C.

### I. M e.

Mrs. Daniel (Frances) Elliott<sup>1</sup>, R. 4, Elizabethtown, Ky.

Mrs. Matilda Campbell<sup>1</sup>, R. 4, Hodgenville, Ky.

Mrs. Peter (Annie) Atherton<sup>1</sup>, R. 4, Hodgenville, Ky.

Henry Nicholas<sup>1</sup>, Elizabethtown, Ky.

William M. Nicholas<sup>1</sup>, R. 4, Hodgenville, Ky.

### I. M d.

William L. West<sup>2</sup>, Cincinnati, Ohio.

George West<sup>2</sup>, R. 4, Hodgenville, Ky.

Lewis West<sup>2</sup>, Bowling Green, Ky.

Lewis C. Hubbard<sup>2</sup> (Road Engineer), Owenton, Ky.

William K. Hubbard<sup>2</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.

Mrs. J. K. (Lula) Hagan<sup>2</sup>, Los Angeles, Calif.

Mrs. H. C. (Nannie) Gebhart<sup>2</sup>, Los Angeles, Calif.

Mrs. J. Harvey (Lula) Miller<sup>1</sup>, R. 4, Hodgenville, Ky.

(Elizabeth Walters, another daughter of I. M d, who is now dead, was the wife of Alex LaRue, son of II. B c, under which key number will be found the names of some of her children.)

## SOME LIVING DESCENDANTS.

---

### I. M e.

Mrs. James (Ella) Williams<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.

Mrs. Jane Nicholas<sup>1</sup> (wife of P. C. Nicholas, Jr.), Hodgenville, Ky.

Miss Frances Castleman<sup>2</sup>, Louisville, Ky.

A. S. Hubbard<sup>2</sup>, Louisville, Ky.

Mrs. George C. Scott<sup>2</sup>, Princeton, Ill.

Robert Hubbard<sup>2</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.

Jesse Y. Hubbard<sup>2</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.

John H. Hubbard<sup>2</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.

(The three young brothers last named above served as Lieutenants in the late World War.)

Jesse Nicholas<sup>2</sup>, Washington, D. C.

Ashley Nicholas<sup>2</sup>, Washington, D. C.

### I. M f.

Mrs. Sarah C. McConnell<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky. (County Superintendent of Schools of LaRue Co., Ky.).

### I. M g.

Charles B. Hamilton, Hodgenville, Ky.

L. L. Hamilton, Hodgenville, Ky.

### I. M h.

Otis M. Mather<sup>1</sup> (the author of this book), Hodgenville, Ky.

Logan LaRue Mather<sup>1</sup>, Wyoming, Ohio, (Manager Henry Disston & Sons, Cincinnati and Chicago).

Mrs. W. H. (Anna B.) Daugherty<sup>1</sup>, R. R., Gulfport, Miss.

J. S. Mather<sup>1</sup>, R. R., Hodgenville, Ky.

Mrs. H. H. (Edith) Strange<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.

Mrs. H. C. (Elizabeth) Elliott<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.

F. A. Mather<sup>1</sup>, R. R., New Haven, Ky.

### I. N a.

Hugh A. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Louisville, Ky.

Robert L. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Norfolk, Va. (1920).

Mark H. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Homeland, Florida.

Mrs. Bessie E. L. Miller<sup>1</sup>, Eustis, Florida.

### I. N b.

Mrs. Nettie W. Jones<sup>1</sup>, Tampa, Florida.

### I. N c.

Charles W. Cornforth<sup>1</sup>, Cincinnati, O. (with Cincinnati Enquirer).

Mrs. James A. (Leatitia L. C.) Tate<sup>1</sup>, Shelbyville, Tenn.

### I. N e.

Mrs. Mamie L. Haun<sup>1</sup>, Bessemer, Ala.

Ambrose K. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Bessemer, Ala. (1920).

## SOME LIVING DESCENDANTS.

---

### II. A a.

John L. Helm<sup>2</sup>, Louisville, Ky.  
Hon. Helm Bruce<sup>2</sup>, Louisville, Ky.  
Hon. T. Kennedy Helm<sup>2</sup>, Louisville, Ky.  
Hon. J. Blakey Helm<sup>2</sup>, Louisville, Ky.  
Hon. James P. Helm<sup>2</sup>, Louisville, Ky.  
Helm Marriott<sup>2</sup>, Nicholasville, Ky.

### II. A d 5.

Hon. James P. Yeaman<sup>1</sup>, Henderson, Ky.  
Rev. M. V. P. Yeaman<sup>1</sup>, Mt. Sterling, Ky.

### II. A g.

Mrs. Nellie (Bate) Washington<sup>1</sup>, Irvington, Ky.

### II. A i.

J. Harvey Miller<sup>2</sup>, R. 4, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Mrs. D. D. (Mollie) Dunn<sup>2</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Mrs. Amanda Harris<sup>2</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Mrs. J. F. (Maggie) Dunn<sup>2</sup>, R. R., Hodgenville, Ky.  
Mrs. Silas English<sup>2</sup>, R. 2, Hodgenville, Ky.

### II. B b 1.

William R. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, R. F. D., Troy, Mo.  
Joseph LaRue<sup>1</sup>, R. F. D., Troy, Mo.  
John LaRue<sup>1</sup>, R. F. D., Troy, Mo.  
Mrs. Belle Jackson<sup>1</sup>, Winfield, Mo.  
Mrs. Mary Lee Turner<sup>1</sup>, R. F. D., Troy, Mo.

### II. B b 2.

Oscar LaRue, R. F. D., Troy, Mo.

### II. B b 3.

Leon Leslie LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Clarksville, Mo.  
Miss Sue Marie LaRue<sup>2</sup>, Pacific, Mo.  
William Allen LaRue<sup>2</sup>, Pacific, Mo.  
John Haden LaRue, Jr.<sup>2</sup>, Pacific, Mo.  
Miss Fama Louise LaRue<sup>2</sup>, Clarksville, Mo.  
Emory D. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Hannibal, Mo.  
Clyde M. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Clarksville, Mo.  
Claude H. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Wichita, Kan.  
Homer C. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Clarksville, Mo.

### II. B b 5.

David A. Clark<sup>1</sup>, Moscow Mills, Mo.  
Henry Clark<sup>1</sup>, Moscow Mills, Mo.  
W. R. Clark<sup>1</sup>, Tulare, Calif.

### II. B b 7.

Mrs. F. M. (Nellie) Mase<sup>1</sup>, St. Louis, Mo.  
Miss Gladys Salsman, Troy, Mo.

## SOME LIVING DESCENDANTS.

---

### II. B b 9.

Edward Ransdell<sup>1</sup>, San Diego, Calif.  
Oliver C. Ransdell<sup>1</sup>, St. Louis, Mo.  
Anthony LaRue Ransdell<sup>1</sup>, Huntington Park, Calif.  
Mrs. Ella M. O'Neal<sup>1</sup>, St. Louis, Mo.  
Mrs. Anna B. Wright<sup>1</sup>, Tulsa, Okla.

### II. B b 11.

Leonard Teague<sup>1</sup>, Whitesides, Mo.  
Henry Clay Teague<sup>1</sup>, Whitesides, Mo.  
J. J. Teague<sup>1</sup>, Auburn, Mo.  
Orion Teague<sup>1</sup>, Greenville, Ill.

### II. B c.

Squire D. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Mrs. Mary LaRue Castleman<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Miss Nannie LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Alex LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky., (Has several children.)  
Benjamin F. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Warren T. LaRue<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Mrs. C. B. (Sallie) Shaw<sup>2</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Horace LaRue<sup>2</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Joseph LaRue<sup>2</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
James LaRue<sup>2</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.

### II. B d 1.

Mrs. Bettie Piatt Twyman<sup>1</sup>, Louisville, Ky.  
Col. Wilfred Twyman<sup>2</sup>, Bowling Green, Ky.  
J. Allen Piatt<sup>1</sup>, Wilmette, Ill.  
Miss Katie D. Piatt<sup>1</sup>, Louisville, Ky.  
Horace A. Piatt<sup>1</sup>, Chicago, Ill.  
Miss Mary P. Piatt<sup>1</sup>, Ocala, Fla.  
William M. Piatt<sup>1</sup>, Cave City, Ky.  
Ed P. Piatt<sup>1</sup>, Chicago, Ill.  
Mrs. Arthur (Edith) Hardaker<sup>1</sup>, New Orleans, La.

### II. D a 5.

Hayes Walters<sup>1</sup>, Sonora, Ky.

### II. D a 7.

Emmett Middleton<sup>1</sup>, Texarkana, Tex.  
George Middleton<sup>1</sup>, Texarkana, Tex.

### II. D a 8.

Peter Burba<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.

### II. D a 9.

Hugh Mather<sup>1</sup>, R. R., Hodgenville, Ky.  
Howard Mather<sup>1</sup>, R. R., Hodgenville, Ky.  
Millard Mather<sup>1</sup>, R. R., Hodgenville, Ky.

## SOME LIVING DESCENDANTS.

---

### II. D b 1.

H. M. Thomas<sup>1</sup>, Buffalo, Ky.  
Mrs. H. W. (Gertrude) Ramsey<sup>2</sup>, Buffalo, Ky.  
Miss Bettie Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Buffalo, Ky.

### II. D b 2.

Joseph Walters Catlett<sup>1</sup>, Brookings, S. Dak.  
Mrs. Mary M. Furnish<sup>1</sup>, Kansas City, Mo.  
Mrs. Alta W. Furnish<sup>1</sup>, Poplar Bluff, Mo.  
Mrs. David P. (Ruth) Janes<sup>1</sup>, Moberly, Mo.

### II. D e.

Squire Walters Mather<sup>1</sup>, Denison, Texas. (See his children under I. M h.)

Lafayette Winchester<sup>1</sup>, Franklin, Ind.  
Jacob E. Walters<sup>2</sup>, Elizabethtown, Ky.  
Mrs. Maggie Hazelip<sup>2</sup>, Owensboro, Ky. (R. F. D.)  
Joseph E. Walters<sup>2</sup>, Owensboro, Ky.  
Mrs. William M. (Meme) Nicholas<sup>2</sup>, R. R., Hodgenville, Ky.  
F. O. Winchester<sup>2</sup>, San Fernando, Calif.  
John S. Winchester<sup>2</sup>, Los Angeles, Calif.  
Mrs. Owen (Daisy) Welty<sup>2</sup>, Escondido, Calif.

### II. D f.

Squire Walters<sup>1</sup>, Morris, Okla.  
Mrs. W. C. (Sudie) Cessna<sup>1</sup>, Raywick, Ky.  
Mrs. George (Maggie) Wood<sup>1</sup>, Kansas.

### II. D g.

Thomas M. Morris<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
John Morris<sup>2</sup>, Washington, D. C.  
Mrs. George (Nannie M.) Bowling<sup>1</sup>, Garrison, Tex.  
James Bowling<sup>2</sup>, New Mexico.  
Mrs. John C. (Clarinda) Shoffner<sup>1</sup>, Wellington, Kan.  
Joseph Walters Morris<sup>1</sup>, Thomas, Okla.  
Robert R. Morris<sup>1</sup>, Texas.

### II. D h.

Robert Brown<sup>2</sup>, Buffalo, Ky.  
Mrs. Virgil (Alice) Brooks<sup>2</sup>, Buffalo, Ky.  
Claude Miller<sup>2</sup>, Buffalo, Ky.  
Mrs. Lizzie Grigsby<sup>2</sup>, Louisville, Ky.

### II. D i.

Mrs. Fannie Essex<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Mrs. Mollie Brown<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Thomas Enlow<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.

### II. D k.

Thomas Walters<sup>1</sup>, Greenwood, Ind.



## SOME LIVING DESCENDANTS.

---

### II. D l.

Thomas C. Walters<sup>1</sup>, R. R., Sonora, Ky.  
J. A. Walters<sup>1</sup>, R. 1, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Mrs. Sidney (Stella) Smith<sup>3</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Mrs. Chloe Friend<sup>1</sup>, ———, Kansas.

### II. D n.

Rev. James Thomas<sup>1</sup>, Oklahoma.  
Andrew Murray<sup>1</sup>, Kansas.

### SOME LIVING DESCENDANTS OF MARY AND ISOM ENLOW BELOW.

#### 1 (b).

Squire L. Wallace<sup>1</sup>, R. R., Hodgenville, Ky.  
Thomas Wallace<sup>1</sup>, R. R., Hodgenville, Ky.  
Frank Wallace<sup>1</sup>, R. R., Hodgenville, Ky.

#### 1 (c).

Abraham Enlow<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Rev. Isham Enlow<sup>2</sup>, Owenton, Ky.  
Mrs. Annie Kastor<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Earl D. Enlow<sup>2</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.

#### 1 (d).

Alfred Enlow Brown<sup>1</sup>, Lincoln, Ill.

#### 1 (g).

Robert Enlow<sup>1</sup>, R. R., Hodgenville, Ky.  
John Enlow<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Mrs. Sam Coy<sup>1</sup>, R. R., Hodgenville, Ky.

#### 4 (b).

Mrs. D. W. (Emma) Fairleigh<sup>1</sup>, Louisville, Ky.  
Franklin Ditto<sup>1</sup>, Oklahoma City, Okla.  
John T. Ditto<sup>1</sup>, Decatur, Ill.  
William McLure Ditto<sup>1</sup>, Versailles, Ky.  
Miss Addie G. Ditto<sup>1</sup>, Louisville, Ky.

#### 4 (e).

Mrs. James C. (Jennie) Sims, Bowling Green, Ky.

#### 5.

Rawleigh M. Dyer<sup>2</sup>, Elizabethtown, Ky.  
William Booher<sup>2</sup>, Louisville, Ky.

#### 6 (a).

Hon. David W. Fairleigh<sup>1</sup>, Louisville, Ky.  
Hon. James F. Fairleigh<sup>2</sup>, Louisville, Ky.  
Mrs. Chapeze Wathen<sup>1</sup>, Owensboro, Ky.  
A. LaRue Fairleigh<sup>2</sup>, Louisville, Ky.  
Durelle Fairleigh<sup>2</sup>, Louisville, Ky.

#### 6 (b).

Alfred Allen Stewart<sup>1</sup>, Orlando, Fla.

## SOME LIVING DESCENDANTS.

---

### 6 (d).

C. C. Fairleigh, Elizabethtown, Ky.  
W. E. Fairleigh<sup>1</sup>, Brandenburg, Ky.  
T. B. Fairleigh<sup>1</sup>, Paris, Tenn.

### 6 (e).

William Singleton Wilson<sup>1</sup>, Pinkneyville, Ill.

### 6 (f).

Miss Nell Fairleigh<sup>1</sup>, Louisville, Ky.

### 6 (g).

Thomas B. Fairleigh<sup>1</sup>, Hopkinsville, Ky.  
Mrs. Walker (Madge) Wood<sup>1</sup>, Hopkinsville, Ky.  
Robert Fairleigh<sup>1</sup>, Hopkinsville, Ky.

## LARUE DESCENDANTS CONTINUED.

### III. B a.

Mrs. Alice Cofer<sup>1</sup>, Elizabethtown, Ky.  
Mrs. Tandy (Grace) Dunn<sup>1</sup>, Bethany, Mo.

### III. D b.

Mrs. Andrew (Grace) Walters<sup>1</sup>, Buffalo, Ky.

### III. B e.

Thomas B. Tarpley<sup>1</sup>, St. Louis, Mo.  
Leonard Tarpley<sup>2</sup>, Jackson, Tenn.  
Beaven Tarpley<sup>2</sup>, St. Louis, Mo.

### III. B g.

Mrs. A. Laura Hayes<sup>1</sup>, Bardstown, Ky.  
Dr. Ray Boone<sup>2</sup>, Bardstown, Ky.  
Dr. Hillary Boone<sup>2</sup>, Springfield, Ky.

### IV. A c.

H. C. LaRue<sup>2</sup>, Chariton, Iowa.  
Mrs. O. P. Tyler, Van Horn, Iowa.  
Mrs. J. A. (Bernice) Healy, Mt. Auburn, Iowa.  
Henry A. LaRue<sup>2</sup>, Columbus, Kans. (President First National Bank  
of Columbus, Kansas).  
W. L. Holland, Wister, Okla.  
W. H. LaRue, Fairfax, Mo.  
Mrs. Harriet McClure, New Plymouth, Idaho.  
Mrs. Willie Summa, Gentry, Mo.  
Edgar LaRue Holland, Cardiff, Ark.  
Mrs. A. J. Parrill, Farina, Ill.  
Mrs. W. R. (Kate) Harper, Long Beach, Calif.  
Clifford Stewart, Van Horn, Iowa.  
Ray Tyler, Vinton, Iowa.  
Isaac LaRue, Spencer, Iowa.  
Mrs. Nellie Kiser, Almena, Kansas.  
Ed. LaRue, Wakeeney, Kansas.  
C. E. LaRue, Woodslan, Kansas.

## SOME LIVING DESCENDANTS.

---

### IV. A c. (Cont'd)

C. F. ~~Lox~~<sup>Long</sup> Oelrich, S. Dak.  
Mrs. LaRue Pendergrass, Booneville, Ark.  
Mrs. S. A. Mullins, Booneville, Ark.  
Miss Bernice Holland, Ione, Ark.  
Mrs. W. D. Holland, Booneville, Ark.

### IV. D g.

John LaRue, Mendota, Mo.

### V. A a 1.

Lewis M. Loomis<sup>2</sup>, Dallas City, Ill.

### V. A a 2.

Henry D. Black<sup>2</sup>, Kahoka, Clark County, Mo.  
Mrs. Wm. (Florence) Pittman<sup>2</sup>, Woodward, Okla.  
Mrs. Thomas R. (Lennie) Gregory<sup>2</sup>, Kahoka, Mo.  
Mrs. Fred (Sarah) Spencer<sup>1</sup>, Toronto, Kansas.  
Mrs. Theodore (Harriet) Cullen<sup>1</sup>, Edwardsville, Ill.  
James F. Leslie<sup>1</sup>, Sterling, Kansas.  
James Leslie<sup>1</sup>, Hutchinson, Kansas.  
George Leslie<sup>1</sup>, Nickerson, Kansas.

### V. A a 3.

Mrs. George (Elvira) Waters<sup>1</sup>, Broken Bow, Nebraska.  
Mrs. Lewis (Rhoda) Ford<sup>1</sup>, La Belle, Mo.  
Frank Story<sup>1</sup>, Kahoka, Mo.

### V. A b 1.

Mrs. J. Q. (Sarah) Sowers<sup>1</sup>, R. R., 4, Hodgenville, Ky.  
Alonzo McDowell<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.

### V. A b 2.

Mrs. G. W. Phelps<sup>1</sup>, Hodgenville, Ky.

### V. A b 3.

Robert E. McDowell<sup>1</sup>, Dawson, Ga.

### V. A c 1.

Henry D. LaRue Browning<sup>1</sup>, R. F. D., Leavenworth, Kan.  
Mrs. Reubena E. Leopold, Odessa, Texas.

### V. A c 3.

John D. Mills<sup>1</sup>, R. 1, Raywick, Ky.  
Mrs. Margaret A. Faris, Kansas City, Kan.  
Mrs. Adeline Bennett<sup>1</sup>, Louisville, Ky.  
John P. Wilbur<sup>2</sup>, Liverpool, England.  
Mrs. Lula Ewart<sup>2</sup>, Warren, Indiana.  
S. W. Allen<sup>2</sup>, Pueblo, Colo.

### VI. A g 1.

Mrs. George Holbert, Elizabethtown, Ky.

## SOME LIVING DESCENDANTS.

---

### VI. C a.

Miss Phebe O. Hodgen<sup>1</sup>, Santa Cruz, Calif.  
Dr. Joseph Du Puy Hodgen<sup>1</sup>, Berkeley, Calif.  
Mrs. Lucy Hodgen White<sup>1</sup>, Oakland, Calif.  
Dr. R. F. Beamer<sup>2</sup>, San Francisco, Calif.  
Mrs. R. Forrester<sup>1</sup>, Oakland, Calif.

### VI. C b.

Junius Wooten, Jr.<sup>2</sup>, Smith's Grove, Ky.  
Sylvanus B. Wooten<sup>2</sup>, Dothan, Ala.  
Thomas Wooten<sup>1</sup>, Boston, Mass.

### VI. C c.

Isaac Hodgen<sup>1</sup>, Louisville, Ky.

### VI. C d 1.

Samuel D. Caldwell<sup>1</sup>, President of People's Bank, Cave City, Ky.  
Luther Caldwell, Vice-President of Bank, Munfordville, Ky.

### VI. C f.

Hodgen Wilson<sup>1</sup>, Louisville, Ky.  
Orlando Wilson<sup>1</sup>, Louisville, Ky.  
Miss Lena Wilson<sup>1</sup>, Louisville, Ky.  
Miss Mary Wilson<sup>1</sup>, Louisville, Ky.

### VI. E a 1.

Miss Anna L. Asper<sup>1</sup>, Chicago, Ill.

### VI. E a 4.

Dr. Will S. Hodgen<sup>1</sup>, Lebanon, Ky.  
Dr. Hervey Hodgen<sup>1</sup>, Logan, W. Va.

### VI. E g.

Mrs. A. A. Robinson<sup>1</sup>, Norton, Kansas.  
J. F. Hodgen<sup>1</sup>, Greeley, Colorado (1920).  
Mrs. Allie Davis<sup>1</sup>, Colorado Springs, Colo.  
C. E. Stanley<sup>2</sup>, Graceville, Minnesota.  
John L. Stanley<sup>2</sup>, R. 2, Graceville, Minn.

### VI. F c 5.

Edgar Keith<sup>1</sup>, Bardstown, Ky.  
Otto Keith<sup>1</sup>, Buffalo, Ky.  
Oscar Keith<sup>1</sup>, Buffalo, Ky.

### VI. F l.

Orville Hankins, Ashland, Kan. (1908).  
Mrs. Nora Hankins McDonald, Abington, Ill. (1908).  
Rev. Albert A. Hankins, Ashland, Kan. (1908).  
Mrs. Myrtle Hankins Walingford, Ashland, Kan. (1908).  
Chester A. Keith, Ottawa, Kan. (1908).  
Mrs. David A. (Julietta) Collins, Kansas City, Mo. (1908).  
Mrs. Arthur E. (Nancy) Nokes, Kansas City, Mo. (1908).  
Francis E. O'Neal, Rushville, Ill. (1908).

## SOME LIVING DESCENDANTS.

---

### VI. G.

Charles H. Wintersmith, Louisville, Ky.

Lawrence S. Poston, Louisville, Ky.

Miss Effie Poston, Louisville, Ky.

SOME LIVING DESCENDANTS OF SUSANNA HODGEN AND  
GEN. JOHN THOMAS BELOW.

### 2 (b).

J. R. Thomas, Highland, Kansas.

Mrs. W. A. (Ella) Robinson, Louisville, Ky.

LARUE DESCENDANTS CONTINUED.

### VII. A a.

Miss Letitia Clay, Paris, Ky.

### VII. A g.

Hon. H. Clay Howard<sup>2</sup>, Paris, Ky.

(There are many other descendants of VII. A in the vicinity of Paris,  
Ky. The writer, however, has no list more recent than 1899.)

### VIII. A f.

Mrs. Percy Hays Owens<sup>2</sup>, Shelbyville, Ky.

(There are numerous living descendants of VIII. A, but the writer  
has not obtained addresses.)

### IX.

Archie R. Arnette, Berryville, Va.

Mrs. Walter Williams (daughter of above), Poolesville, Md.

Miss Hallie Dorsey, Mountain Mission, Charles Town, W. Va.

Mrs. Willie Gilbert, Kearneyville, W. Va.

Miss Margie Grantham, Summit Point, W. Va.

Miss Frances Grantham, Kearneyville, W. Va.

Miss Mary Bowen Grantham, Kearneyville, W. Va.

Miss Margaret Macoughtry, Summit Point, W. Va.

Mrs. George (Julia Grantham) Shirley, Summit Point, W. Va.

Mrs. Wheatley Timberlake, Clarksburg, W. Va.

John Grantham Timberlake, Clarksburg, W. Va.

Clifford Luke, Berryville, Va.

Miss Margaret Aldridge, Charles Town, W. Va.

Harry Baylor, Atlanta, Ga.

Dr. Robert V. Shirley, Ceredo, W. Va.

[THE END.]

## MANUSCRIPT NOTES.

## INDEX

### A.

Adair, Gen. John, 134.  
 Alexander, Andrew, 102.  
 Alexander, Guard, 42.  
 Alexander, Phebe LaRue, 102.  
 Allen, George, 58.  
 Allen, Horace, (I. F c 4), 54.  
 Allen, Horace, 92.  
 Allen, John J., 54.  
 Allen, Samuel, 53.  
 Amlin, Hannah, 104.  
 Anderson, Robert, 61.  
 Anderson, Robert, Jr., 62.  
 Anderson, Thomas J., 62.  
 Arnette, Archie R., V., 146.  
 Arnette, Capt. John T., 141.  
 Ashbaugh, James H., 54.  
 Asper, Miss Anna, V., 118, 127.  
 Asper, George W., 125.

### B.

Bardstown (Ky.) established, 76.  
 Beaty, Samuel, 104.  
 Bedford, Frank P., 137.  
 Bedinger, Daniel, 137.  
 Bell, William P., 46.  
 Big Spring Church, LaRue Co., Ky., 151.  
 "Bloomfield," Va. Home of Jacob LaRue (see Frontispiece), 37, 140.  
 "Blue and Gray," 163.  
 Bodine, John, 63.  
 Boone, Daniel, 30, 31.  
 Boone, Squire, 30, 78, 80, 120.  
 Boone, Squire (Depositions of), 164-168.  
 Boyd, Thomas A., 70.  
 Bragg, John Lewis, 125.  
 Brandenburg, David, 98.  
 Bratcher, David, 56.  
 Breckenridge, Alexander, 38.  
 Breckenridge, Robert, 38.  
 Bridges, Thompson, 62.  
 Bridwell, Hayden E., 92.  
 Brooks, Mary, 79, 83, 84, 158.  
 Brown, Hon. B. Gratz, 136.  
 Brown, Clayborne E., 96.

Brown, Levi C., 95.  
 Brown, Col. Patrick, 80, 87, 114.  
 Brown, Patrick H., 92, 97.  
 Brown, William, 45, 81, 92.  
 Brown, Rev. W. M., 122, 151.  
 Brown's Run, Battle of, 80.  
 Browning, Dr. Benjamin, 111.  
 Browning, Caleb T., 56.  
 Buchanan, James, Sr., 83.  
 Buchanan, James, 83.  
 Buckner, William T., 137.  
 "Buffalo Creek" (later South Fork), 153.  
 Burba, Erastus H., 95.  
 Burt, Andrew, 95.  
 Bush, Christopher, 114.  
 Butts, Harrison, 110.  
 Buzan, Jacob, 50.  
 Buzan, William, 46.

### C.

Cahill, James J. B., 53.  
 Caldwell, Charles Luther, 121.  
 Caldwell, Elizabeth T. H., 113, 120, 121.  
 Caldwell, Isaac Hodgen, 121.  
 Caldwell, Robert H., 120.  
 Caldwell, Samuel D., V., 121.  
 "Camp Destruction" (1779), 153.  
 Carman Family, 23-25.  
 Carman, Caleb (V. A.), 110.  
 Carman, Isaac (V. B.), 112.  
 Carman, Rev. James, 23, 26, 152.  
 Carman, Joseph, 22, 23, 34, 109.  
 Carman, Joseph (V. A a), 110.  
 Carman, Rev. Joshua, 23, 109, 149, 151.  
 Carman, Phebe, 11, 17, 23, 26, 33, 109.  
 Carmichael, Anna LaRue, 142.  
 Cash, Rev. Warren, 149.  
 Castleman, David, 34.  
 Castleman, Lewis, 71.  
 Castleman, Toliver, 56.  
 Catlett, Lieut. Henry, 75.  
 Catlett, Isaac, 94, 95.  
 Catlett, James W., 95.  
 Catlett, Lieut. John, 75.

## INDEX

- Catlett, Joseph W., 95.  
 Chandler, Horatio, 122.  
 Chandler, John, 122.  
 Chilton, Hon. Horace, 151.  
 Chilton, Thomas, 151.  
 Chilton, Rev. Thomas J., 151.  
 Churchill, George H., 46.  
 Churchill, William A., 54.  
 Clark, William, 91.  
 Clary, Charles S., Sr., 98.  
 Clary, Charles S., Jr., 98.  
 Clay, Brutus, 136.  
 Clay, Cassius M., 136.  
 Clay, Francis Povall, 137.  
 Clay, Henry (of Ashland), 136.  
 Clay, Dr. Henry, 136.  
 Clay, Col. Henry, 136.  
 Clay, Henry (son of Col. Henry), 137.  
 Clay, John, 137.  
 Clay, Joseph Helm, 136.  
 Clay, Margaret Helm, 136.  
 Clay, Capt. Matthew M., 137.  
 Clay, Samuel, 137.  
 "Clearmont" (Home in Va.), 100.  
 Cly, Thomas, 112.  
 Coburn, James 78.  
 Cole, G. W., 121.  
 Collins' History of Kentucky, 81, 149.  
 Combs, Hon. J. Fletcher, 60.  
 Cornforth, Charles W., 74.  
 Cornforth, Mrs. Rose J., V., 74.  
 Cox, John F., 69.  
 Crady, Richard, 48.  
 Craig, Rev. Lewis, 93.  
 Crawford, Captain, 32.  
 Creal, R. W., 159.  
 Cresap, George M., 49.  
 Cresson Family, 12, 17.  
 Cresson, Olive (or Alchie), 12, 16, 17.  
 Cresson, Joshua, 9, 12, 17.  
 Cresson, Pierre, 17.  
 Cunningham, A. H., 130.  
  
 D.  
 Daugherty, Rev. James, 151.  
 Davis, W. W. H. (History Bucks Co.), 12, 16, 17.  
 Desha, Gen. Joseph, 133.  
 Despain, William, 102.  
 Devlin, James, 62.  
 Dimmitt, Thomas, 95.  
 Ditto, Franklin, 98.  
 Dodge, Rev. Josiah, 50, 61, 149, 152.  
 Doran, Mrs. Rosa, 46.  
 Dorsey, Deborah, 58, 60.  
 Dorsey, James P., 141.  
 Dorsey, Thomas L., 57.  
 Dubbs, M. H., V., 5, 19.  
 Dudley, E. S., 137.  
 Duncan, John, 94.  
 Duncan, Rev. John, 111.  
 Durrett, Jonathan, 53.  
 Durrett, Oscar Hines, 53.  
 Durrett, Col. R. T., 151.  
  
 E.  
 Easton, Wash, 59.  
 Elliott, Parmelia Hodgen, 127, 127.  
 Ellis, Mrs. Emily Cumings, V., 2, 120.  
 Emancipation Church, Nelson Co., 152.  
 English, Haden E., 58, 130.  
 Enlow, Abraham, 97, 157.  
 Enlow, Dr. Anthony V., 46, 97.  
 Enlow, Isham, 96, 97.  
 Enlow, Isom, 83, 84, 87, 88, 114.  
 Enlow, Robert, 158.  
 Enlow, Rev. Robert M., 75, 97.  
 Enlow, Thomas Brooks, 97.  
  
 F.  
 Fairleigh, Charles C., 98.  
 Fairleigh, Hon. David W., 99.  
 Fairleigh, James LaRue, 98.  
 Fairleigh, Col. Thomas B., 99.  
 Fairleigh, William, 98.  
 Faris, Mrs. Margaret C., V., 112.  
 Farnsley, James, 139.  
 Fincastle Co., Va., 27.  
 Finley, Miss Gertrude, V., 63.  
 Finley, Joseph W., 62.  
 Flannery, James, 95.  
 "Fontaine," Aunt, 15.  
 Frederick Co., Va., established, 26.



# INDEX

Frost, Mary (married Jacob LaRue), 37, 39.

Frost, Capt. William, 75.

## G.

Gallion, David H., 102.

Garrard, Rev. John, 77, 149.

Geoghegan, Denton, 118, 157.

Gilbert, William, 142.

Gollaher, Austin, 161.

Goodhead, George E., 57.

Goodwin, John M., 70.

Graham, Johnson, 122.

Grant, Samuel, 139.

Greene, Daniel, 63.

Greer, Willard P., 69.

Grantham, James, 143.

Grantham, John W., 142.

## H.

Hamilton, William H., 73.

Handley, John, 79.

Hankla, Royal, 96.

Hansbrough, Marias, 78.

Hardin Co., Ky., established, 114.

Hardin, Hon. Ben, 83, 88.

Hardin, Martin, 74.

Harris, John, 109.

Harrison, Gen. William Henry, 133.

Hatch, Charles B., 131.

Haycraft, Samuel, 161.

Hayden, Mrs. Delia, V., 70.

Hayden, James, 70.

Hayden, Rev. W. L., 70.

Hayes, Mrs. Laura Johnson, V., 102.

Hays, John H., 70.

Hays, Maj. Thomas H., 139.

Hays, William H., 139.

Helm, Gen. Ben. Hardin, 89.

Helm, George, 88.

Helm, Gov. John L., 75, 83, 84, 88.

Helm, Joseph, 136.

Helm, Rev. Squire L., 90.

Helm, Dr. William D., 89.

Henchey, Morris C., 63.

Hening's Virginia Statutes, 27, 28

Henry, Gen. William, 133.

Henton, Will W., V., 57, 112.

Herndon, F. G., 124.

Herndon, William, 124.

Herndon, W. H., 123.

Hindman, William M., 95.

Hodgen, A. Campbell, V., 131.

Hodgen, Elizabeth T. (Caldwell), 113, 120, 121.

Hodgen, Rev. Isaac, 30, 115, 119, 122.

Hodgen, Isaac Horatio, 127.

Hodgen, Isaac Newton, 120.

Hodgen, Jabez, 115, 132.

Hodgen, Jacob, 115, 132.

Hodgen, James, 115, 132.

Hodgen, Rev. John, 30, 68, 115, 120, 122, 151.

Hodgen, John J. (VI. E g), 127.

Hodgen, Dr. John T., 132.

Hodgen, Joseph, 113, 134.

Hodgen, Margaret (Vertrees), 87, 115, 118.

Hodgen, Phebe (LaRue), 58, 115, 118.

Hodgen, Rebecca (Keith), 115, 128, 158, 159.

Hodgen, Robert, 3, 34, 81, 113, 114, 120.

Hodgen, Robert (Will of), 116.

Hodgen, Robert, Jr., 113, 116, 133.

Hodgen, Dr. Robert (VI. E a), 123, 125, 126.

Hodgen, Robert Thomas, 125.

Hodgen, Samuel LaRue, 115, 131.

Hodgen, Sarah (LaRue), 51, 115, 121.

Hodgen, Susannah (Thomas), 113, 133.

Hodgen, Dr. Will S., V., 122, 127.

Hodgen, William, 113, 134.

Hodgen, William T., 120.

Hodgen's Mill, 114, 161, 162.

Hodgenville (Ky.) established, 115.

Hodgenville Baptist Church, 151.

Holderman, Anthony W., 97.

Hollar, Frank, 105.

Hopwood, Josephus, 74.

Hopwood, Mrs. Sarah, V., 74.

Howard, Hon. H. Clay, V., 137.

Huguenots, The, 6, 14.

Hume, Herman, 111.

Hurley, Dr. William, 139.

## INDEX

I.  
Iowa Territory in 1839, 124.  
Irvine, William, 125.

J.  
Jenkins, John, 46.  
Jewett, Hon. Joshua H., 65.  
Johnson, Hillary S., 102.  
Jones, John, 59.

K.  
Keith, Prof. A. L., V., 77, 113, 129.  
Keith, Charles Wintersmith, 128, 129.  
Keith, Jacob, 18, 128, 158.  
Keith, Nehemiah, 128.  
Keith, William (of Va.), 18.  
Keith, William Dale, 129.  
Kennedy, Daniel B., 46, 97.  
Kennedy, Thomas, 46.  
Kentucky County, established, 28.  
Kentucky District, established, 76.  
Kentucky, Early Events in History of, 76.  
Kirkpatrick, Joseph, 87, 100, 114.  
"Knoll," in LaRue Co., 113, 153.

L.  
LaRue—  
    Various forms of word, 10.  
    Early appearance of name, 10, 13.  
    Repetition of Bible names in family, 10.  
    Traditions of LaRues in France, 14.  
    Land grants in Ky. to LaRues, 169.  
    LaRue Heirs in 1824, 70, 71.  
LaRue, Co., Ky., established, 83.  
LaRue, Ohio (town), 17.  
LaRue, Aaron (IV. A c), 104.  
LaRue, Abraham (Immigrant), 8, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15.  
LaRue, Abraham (son of Immigrant), 12, 13.  
LaRue, Abraham (son of Peter), 9, 17, 18.  
    Descendants of, 19-21.

LaRue (Laroux), Abraham, of Bucks, Co., Pa., 13.  
LaRue (Laroux), Abraham, of York Co., Pa., 14.  
LaRue, Abraham (IV. B), 103, 107, 108.  
LaRue, Albert Edgar, V., 105, 108.  
LaRue, Rev. Alexander W., 75, 92.  
LaRue, Chambers C., 104.  
LaRue, Daniel (son of Immigrant), 12, 16.  
LaRue, David (son of Immigrant), 12.  
LaRue, Deidamia (Hodgen), 40, 68, 122.  
LaRue, Elizabeth (daughter of Jacob, Sr.), 18.  
LaRue, Elizabeth (IV.), 18, 34, 103.  
LaRue, Miss Fannie, V., 19, 25, 143.  
LaRue, Francis Corbin, V., 33, 143, 144.  
LaRue, Francois, 11, 13, 14.  
LaRue, George Washington, 57.  
LaRue, H. C., V., 108.  
LaRue, Hannah (Rust), 40, 48.  
LaRue, Henry A., V., 105, 108.  
LaRue, Hugh McElroy, 51.  
LaRue, Isaac, Sr., 1, 9, 11, 13, 17.  
    His statement to his ancestors, 11.  
    Sketch of, 26-34.  
    Copy of Contract, 1743, 35.  
    His Will, 36.  
    Land Grants to in Ky., 169.  
LaRue, Isaac (son of Immigrant), 12.  
LaRue, Isaac (III.), 3, 32, 34, 80, 100.  
LaRue, Isaac, (I. D), 40, 49.  
LaRue, Isaac (IV. A), 103, 104.  
LaRue, Isaac T., 54, 101.  
LaRue, Jabez (X.), 32, 34, 36, 38, 120, 141, 147, 169, 170.  
LaRue, Jabez (III. D), 102.

## INDEX

- LaRue, Jabez Hodgen, 53.  
 LaRue, Jacob (son of Abraham, Jr.), 20, 22.  
 LaRue, Jacob (son of Peter), 9, 11, 17, 18.  
 LaRue, Jacob (I.), 15, 22, 34, 114, 140.  
     Sketch of, 37-40.  
     Copy of Deed, 1798, 42.  
     His Will, 44.  
     Land Grants to in Ky., 169.  
 LaRue, Jacob (I. G.), 40, 58.  
 LaRue, Jacob (I. G a 7) V., 59, 60.  
 LaRue, Jacob (IV. D), 103, 107, 108.  
 LaRue, Jacob Hodgen, 51.  
 LaRue, Jacob Warren, 45, 49, 89.  
 LaRue, James (son of Immigrant), 11, 12.  
 LaRue, James (IX.), 22, 34, 36, 38, 40, 41, 140.  
     His Will, 145.  
     Land Grants to in Ky., 169.  
 LaRue, James (I. I), 40, 45, 64, 93.  
 LaRue, James Doane, 3, 84, 92.  
 LaRue, James Nalle, 65.  
 LaRue, James W., 67.  
 LaRue, James William, 141.  
 LaRue, Dr. Jesse L., 105.  
 LaRue, Jesse V., 41, 74.  
 LaRue, Jesse William, 70.  
 LaRue, John (son of Jacob, Sr.), 18.  
 LaRue, John (II.), 3, 34.  
     Sketch of, 75-85.  
     Will of, 86.  
     Inventory of Personal Estate, 87.  
     Land Grants to Heirs in Ky., 169.  
 LaRue, John (I. A), 40.  
 LaRue, John Billups, 141, 142.  
 LaRue, John David, 142.  
 LaRue, John Helm, 49.  
 LaRue, John James, 28, 37, 120, 140, 143.  
 LaRue, Dr. John Jay, 65.  
 LaRue, John McDougal, 91.  
 LaRue, John R., 56.  
 LaRue, John Samuel, 57.  
 LaRue, Joseph (III. B), 101.  
 LaRue, Josiah, 63.  
 LaRue, Lambert (IV. C), 103.  
 LaRue, Louis N. B., 105.  
 LaRue, Margaret (Walters), 85, 94, 158, 159.  
 LaRue, Mary (Carman — later Harris), 22, 34, 109.  
 LaRue, Mary (McDonald), 40, 50.  
 LaRue, Miss Mayme V., 67.  
 LaRue, Rev. Morgan J., 41, 69.  
 LaRue, Noah, 18, 108.  
 LaRue, Peter, Sr., 9, 11, 12, 13, 16, 17.  
     His Will, 22.  
 LaRue, Peter (husband of Elizabeth LaRue, IV.), 18, 38, 103.  
 LaRue, Phebe (II. C), 64, 93.  
 LaRue, Phebe (Buzan), 40, 46.  
 LaRue, "Polly," 17, 19.  
 LaRue, Rebecca (Helm)—VII.—34, 136.  
 LaRue, Rebecca (Helm)—II.A.—85, 88.  
 LaRue, Robert Hodgen, 55.  
 LaRue, Samuel (VIII.), 34, 77, 138.  
 LaRue, Samuel (I. H), 40, 45, 64.  
 LaRue, Samuel (IX. A), 141.  
 LaRue, Sarah (Hodgen), 34, 87, 113, 161.  
 LaRue, Sarah Jane (Castleman), 1, 37, 41, 71, 151.  
 LaRue, Squire, 75, 80, 85, 91.  
 LaRue, Squire J., 101.  
 LaRue, Dr. Thomas Brooks, 67.  
 LaRue, Thos. C., 70.  
 LaRue, Thomas J., 108.  
 LaRue, Thomas P., 105, 108.  
 LaRue, Thomas Rathbone, 56.  
 LaRue, Union, 104.  
 LaRue, Major William, 17.  
 LaRue, William (I. F), 40, 51.  
 LaRue, William A. M., 143.  
 LaRue, William Brooks, 49.  
 LaRue, William Thomas, 53.  
 LeRou, Jacques, 8.  
 Leslie, Alexander, 116.  
 Lewis, Douglas Payne, 137.

## INDEX

- Lincoln, Abraham, 4, 114, 123, 155-162.  
 Lincoln, Nancy Hanks, 158.  
 Lincoln, Thomas, 84, 155, 157, 158, 160, 161.  
 Long Marsh, Stream in Va., 27, 28, 35.  
 Loomis, James, 110.  
 Luke, John LaRue, 142.  
 Luke, John W., 143.  
 Lynn, Benjamin, 4, 77, 150, 152.  
 Lynn Camp Creek, 153, 154.
- M.
- McCandless, Jesse, 63.  
 McClure, James, 104.  
 McCormick, James, 32.  
 McDonald, John, 50.  
 McDougal, Alexander, 150.  
 McDowell, Swepson, 111.  
 McElroy, Hugh, 51, 58.  
 McIntire, Rawleigh, 18.  
 McKee, John F. T., 129.  
 McLure, Robert H., 45, 97.  
 McMahon, Asa, 108.  
 McMahon, James, 108.  
 Martin, John, 46.  
 Mather, Henry, 96.  
 Mather, Henry M., 95.  
 Mather, Squire Walters, 73.  
 Mattox, William, 59.  
 Meadows, John, 92.  
 Means, William, 95.  
 Medley, William, 107.  
 Merriwether, Nicholas, 78.  
 Middle Creek, (Ky.), 154.  
 Middle Creek Baptist Church, 151.  
 Middleton, Frank, 94.  
 Miller, Charles L., 70.  
 Miller, Charles T., 94.  
 Miller, Isaac, 63.  
 Miller, Isaiah, 90.  
 Mills, Thomas B., 111.  
 Monin, Mrs. Ida, 94.  
 Monin, Dr. Rolla, 55.  
 Montague, John J., 56.  
 Moore, Caroline Keith, 129.  
 Morgan, Jane (LaRue), 39, 45.  
 Morris, James L., 96.  
 Morris, John, 58.
- Morris, Rev. W. L., 58, 75, 151.  
 Mudd, Sarah E. (Hodgen), 132.  
 Murray, Alfred, 96.
- N.
- Neill, James B., 139.  
 Neill, Lewis, 138.  
 Neill, Phebe LaRue, 138.  
 Neill, Samuel, 138.  
 Neill, Thomas, 138.  
 Nicholas, William H., 71.  
 Nollynn Church, 149.  
 Nollynn River, 4, 153, 154.  
 Nollynn Station established, 77.
- O.
- Oakley, Mrs. Lucretia, 60.  
 Owings, Nat, 59.
- P.
- Paddox, Rev. Jonathan, 122, 151.  
 Parkinson, James, 46.  
 Peter, Benjamin F., 128.  
 Petty, John, 71.  
 Petty, Thomas, 62.  
 Phillips, Phillip, 77, 86, 100, 114.  
 Piatt, William, 92.  
 Pierceeson, Elizabeth, 17, 22.  
 Pope, Worden, 78, 103.
- Q.
- Quisenberry, A. C., 75, 133.
- R.
- Ransdell, James H., 92.  
 Ransdell, John R., 92.  
 Ransdell, Mrs. Letitia, V., 92, 93.  
 Rathbone, Thomas W., 45, 64, 84.  
 Ray, Stephen D., 95.  
 Read, George A., 97.  
 Read, Nathaniel H., 46.  
 Read, Phillip, 114.  
 Read, Col. William B, 46.  
 Reynolds, Daniel, 105.  
 Roads—  
     Road from Nollynn to Mouth of Beech Fork established, 100.  
     Road from Nollynn to Valley Creek established, 114.  
 Robinson, Rosanna, 107.  
 Rochelle, Fall of (1627), 14.

## INDEX

Rodman, Dr. Jesse, 162.  
 Rogers, James, 46.  
 Rolling Fork Baptist Church, 152.  
 Roux, Timothy, 14.  
 Runyan, John, 63.  
 Rust, George, 48.  
 Rust, Jacob, 48, 50.  
 Rutherford, R., 32.

### S.

Sanders, James, 59.  
 Scott, John, 121.  
 Scott, Robert, 137.  
 Seely, ——— (married ——— Hodgen),  
     132.  
 Severns, John, 153.  
 Severns Valley Church, 82, 114,  
     149.  
 Severns Valley Creek, 154.  
 Shane, Rev. B. F., 62.  
 Shane, Mrs. Louise, V., 62, 63.  
 Shehi, John, 50.  
 Shelby, Gov. Isaac, 133.  
 Shirley, Amon, 142.  
 Shirley, Dr. A. H., 125.  
 Shirley, George W., 143.  
 Shobe, Eugene A., 67.  
 Shobe, Milburn, 70.  
 Singleton, Allen, 97.  
 Skaggs, Rev. James, 150.  
 Smith, Hamilton, 62.  
 South Fork Baptist Church, 150.  
 South Fork Creek, 153.  
 Spencer, Rev. J. H. 75, 152, 154.  
 Stanley, C. E., 127.  
 Stevens, Dudley Marvin, 58.  
 Stewart, Judge James, 98.  
 Stone, Barton W., 154.  
 Story, Greenbury, 110.  
 Suber (or Subin) Anna, 11, 17.  
 Sutton, John P., 95.  
 Swearengen, Van, 32.

### T.

Tarpley, Amasa M., 101.  
 Tarpley, Joseph, 102.  
 Tarpley, Wesley, 101.  
 Tarpley, William H., 102.  
 Tarter, Thomas B., 61.  
 Teague, Phebe E., 92.

Thomas, Alexander, 55.  
 Thomas, Green, 94.  
 Thomas, Hardin, 59, 134.  
 Thomas, Henry, 59.  
 Thomas, Gen. John, 128, 133.  
 Thomas, J. R., 135.  
 Thomas, Joseph, 49.  
 Thomas, Lewis N., 95.  
 Thomas, Martin, 54.  
 Thomas, Owen, 128, 134.  
 Thomas, Reason R., 48.  
 Thomas, Robert Hodgen, 134.  
 Thomas, Rossamer, 96.  
 Thomas, Warren LaRue, 49.  
 Thomas, William J., 48.  
 Thomas, W. O., 57.  
 Thurman, Rev. David, 150.  
 Timberlake, Richard, 142.  
 Tinkling Spring Church, Va., 19.  
 Tompkins, Patrick W., 90.  
 Truelock, William, 56.  
 Trumbo, Samuel M., 63.  
 Tucker, Henry, 111.  
 Tucker, John, 92.  
 Turnham, Mrs. Lydia, 56, 57.  
 Twyman, Mrs. Lou, 47.

### U.

Union Christian Church, La Rue  
     Co., 151.

### V.

Van Hook, Dr. William R., 55.  
 Vanmeter, Jacob, 77, 114.  
 Vanmetre, Jacob, 144.  
 Vanmetre, James LaRue Irvin,  
     144, 148.  
 Vertrees, Joseph, 115, **118**.  
 Villa (or Ville) LaRue (Home in  
     Va.), 28, 147, 148.  
 Voight, Mrs. F. G., 93.

### W.

Walker, George W., 56.  
 Walker, Thomas B., 70.  
 Wallace, William, 97.  
 Walters, Conrad, Sr., 48, 87, 94,  
     114.  
 Walters, Conrad, Jr., 48, 94, 158.  
 Walters, James L., 94, 96.  
 Walters, Joseph, 71.

## INDEX

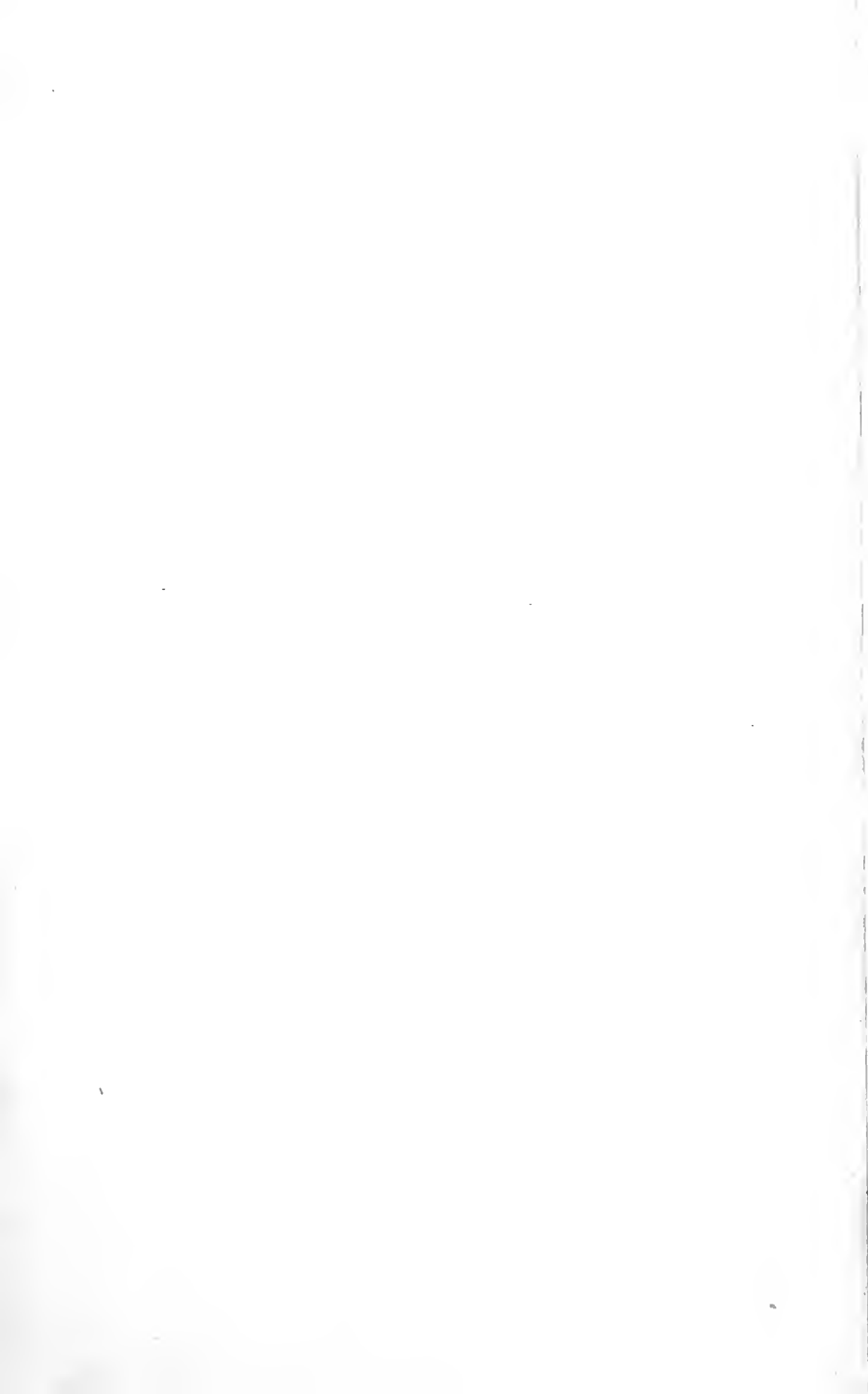
---

- Walters, Joseph W., 96.  
Washington, George, 28, 30, 31,  
32.  
Washington, W., 42.  
Watkins, Micajah, 111.  
Watson, Mrs. Isa H., V., 121.  
Weller, Jacob F., 55.  
Weller, Capt. John H., 55.  
Weller, Capt. Samuel, 54, 58.  
Weller, W. L., 55.  
West, George R., 71.  
Wiechelman, Mrs. Laura, V.  
Williams, Espen D., 65.  
Williams, Walter, 59.  
Wilson, Riley H., 121.  
Winchester (Va.) established, 27.  
Winchester, John, 96.  
Wintersmith, Charles G., 84, 130.  
Wintersmith, Horatio G., 115,  
119, 130.  
Wintersmith, Robert L., 113, 130.  
Wolfe, Dr. J. J., 62.  
Wooten, Dr. Junius, 120.  
Wooten, Sylvanus, 120.  
Wright, Charles W., 125.
- Y.
- Yager, Charles W., 92.  
Yeaman, Caldwell, 90.  
Yeaman, George H., 75, 89.  
Yeaman, Harry, 89.  
Yeaman, Rev. John H., 75, 89.  
Yeaman, Hon. Malcolm, 90.  
Yeaman, Stephen Minor, 89.  
Yeaman, Rev. W. Pope, 75, 89.  
Young, Patrick T., 97, 98.











No. 283 Sect. I Shelf 1

## CONTENTS

Lincoln National Life Foundation  
Collateral Lincoln Library

71.2009.084.06456

